

James Simmons (publisher)
The Kentish traveller's companion, 5th edition
Canterbury
1799

<frontispiece - table of distances>

<i> <sig A>

THE
KENTISH
TRAVELLER'S COMPANION:
IN A DESCRIPTIVE VIEW
OF THE
TOWNS, VILLAGES, REMARKABLE BUILDINGS,
AND
Antiquities,
SITUATED ON OR NEAR THE ROAD FROM
London to Rochester, Canterbury, Margate, Ramsgate,
Sandwich, Deal, and Dover.

ILLUSTRATED WITH
A correct Map, on a Scale of one Inch to the Mile,
AND
A Table of Distances, in measured Miles, from London, and
between the principal Towns in Kent.

THE FIFTH EDITION,
REVISED, CORRECTED, AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED.

----- O famous Kent, —

What County hath this Isle, that can compare with thee!
That hast within thyself as much as thou canst wish;
Thy rabbits, venison, fruits, thy sorts of fowl and fish;
As what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood,
Nor any thing doth want that any where is good.

Drayton's Poly-Albion.

CANTERBURY:
PRINTED AND SOLD BY SIMMONS AND KIRKBY;
AND SOLD BY ALL THE BOOKSELLERS IN KENT; ALSO BY J. JOHNSON,
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD, LONDON.

1799.

<ii>

<blank>

iii

CONTENTS.

STAGE I.

Antiquity and extent of Kent – Lewisham – Deptford;
Trinity Society – Greenwich – Blackheath – Woolwich
– Eltham – Welling – Erith – Crays – Crayford – Dart-
ford. **1**

STAGE II.

Dartford Brent. – Detail of the course of the Roman Road
from Dartford Brent to Strood – Stone; Church and
Castle – Swanscombe; Ingress; Gavelkind – Northfleet
– Southfleet – Gravesend – Milton – Higham – Cliffe –
Cowling Castle – Shorne – Cobham – Chalk – Gad's
Hill – Strood – Rochester. **57**

STAGE III.

Rochester; the Bridge; Castle; St. Margaret's; Cathedral; **Description of the city** – Chatham; Victualling office; **Hospitals of St. Bartholomew and Sir John Hawkins** – **Chatham Church, the Dock Yard** – Gillingham – Rainham – Newington – Sittingbourn. **137**

STAGE IV.

Bapchild – Tong – Tenham – Green-street – Ospringe – Faversham – Boughton under Blean – Harbledown to Canterbury. **194**

iv

STAGE V.

Description of Canterbury; Castle; St. Augustin's Monastery; Cathedral – St. Stephen's – Sturry – Fordwich – Sarr – Reculver – Thanet – St. Nicholas – Monkton – Cleve – Mount Pleasant – Minster – Birchington – Margate. **216**

STAGE VI.

Description of Margate – Drapers – Hackendown Banks – King's Gate – North Foreland – Broadstairs – Goodwin Sands – St. Peter's – Ramsgate – Ebbsfleet – Stonar – Richborough – Sandwich. **260**

STAGE VII.

Ancient and present state of Sandwich; Conjectures on the decay of the Cinque Ports – Woodnesborough – Eastry – Northbourn – Deal – South Foreland – St. Margaret's Bay – Dover. **294**

STAGE VIII.

Buckland – St. Rhadagund's Abbey – Waldershare – West Langdon Abbey – Ewell – Barham Downs, and Watling-street – Broome – Denhill – Barham. – Ileden – Higham – Bishopsbourn – Bridge – Patricksbourn – Bifrons – Bekesbourn to Canterbury. **354**

1 <sig B>

THE
KENTISH
TRAVELLER'S COMPANION.

STAGE I.

ANTIQUITY AND EXTENT OF KENT. – LEWISHAM. – DEPTFORD; TRINITY SOCIETY. – GREENWICH. – BLACKHEATH. – WOOLWICH. – ELTHAM. – WELLING. – ERITH. – CRAYS. – CRAYFORD. – DARTFORD.

A COURSE of more than eighteen hundred years cannot be strictly said to have deprived the county of Kent of its ancient name. Cæsar denominated it Cantium; time, therefore, has made no further alteration, than in giving it an English sound. Whence it acquired this name, antiquarians are not agreed. Lam bard, who wrote his famous Perambulation of this County, in 1570, fancied it might be deduced from Caine; which, in the British tongue, signifies a green leaf, because of old this county was full of woods: but this has generally been deemed too forced an etymo=

logy. The conjecture of the judicious Camden is more commonly allowed to have a better foundation – that it was so called from Britain here stretching into a large corner eastward, and might therefore be derived from the word Canton, or Cant, which signifies a corner, and is still so used in heraldry.

2

Kent is a maritime county, situated in the south east part of Britain, opposite to France; from which kingdom its nearest limits is about twenty-one miles. It is bounded on the east by the sea; and on the south, partly by the sea, and partly by Sussex, from which the river Rother divides it. Sussex and Surry are its western limits, and the Thames its northern boundary.

It is in length, from east to west, 63 miles; and in breadth, from Rye in Sussex, to the mouth of the Thames, 35 miles. Its circumference measures nearly 170 miles. It contains 12,480,000 acres of land, upwards of 40,000 houses, 408 parishes, and 30 considerable towns.

If this computation is accurate, there are not more than five counties/* superior to Kent in size: but, extensive as it now is, it is supposed to have been formerly larger. At the western quarter particularly, it is thought to have included all the land lying on the north-side the road from New Cross, through Peckham, and from thence to Lambeth Ferry. Subsequent even to the Norman Conquest, the inhabitants of Surry seem to have encroached on the boundaries of Kent; the parish of Deptford having been wholly within the latter, though the former now claims that part of it in which are the manor of Bredinghurst, and the manor and seat of Hatcham. Bredinghurst, which is at Peckham Rye, near Camberwell, is particularly recorded as being one of the Knights Fees in Kent, and divers inquisitions taken since the time of Henry II. have found Hatcham to be within the same county. Hatcham lies on the north side of the road, and at a little distance from it. The old manor house was taken down but a few years since, and nearly on the same scite is erected that large

/* Yorkshire, Devonshire, Lincolnshire, Hampshire, and Northumberland.

3

building, which can hardly fail of drawing the traveller's attention. Of Hatcham, it is observed by Mr. Hasted, in his new and valuable History of this County, that the name shews its situation close to the confines of both counties, the same as Kent Hatch in Westerham points out its situation at the very outside of Kent, and as a messuage, called Kent House, does its near neighbourhood to the boundaries of it between Beckenham and Croydon in Surry. Admitting then, what, as Mr. Hasted notices, is supposed by many, Kent, at an early period to have had ancient London then situated on the south side of the Thames, within its boundaries, it is not a very forced conclusion, that Kent-street might take the name from its lying within the county, and not merely from its leading out of Southwark into Kent. At present, and certainly for several centuries, the entrance this way into the county is not far from New Cross. The reception of prisoners from the county of Surry having been

for a long space of time at New Cross, inclined several to be of opinion, that the limits of the county are upon that spot; but in this they are mistaken; for they extend to a small bridge, now concealed by the raising of the road beyond Hatcham, near the way to Bredinghurst.

After passing through the gate at New Cross, the road on the right hand leads to Lewisham, Bromley, Seven-oaks, and Tunbridge, in Kent; and to Rye and Hastings, two of the cinque-ports on the coast of Sussex. The manor of Lewisham was given by Elthrude, niece to King Alfred, to the abbey of St. Peter, at Ghent, in Flanders, by which grant it became a cell of Benedictine Monks to that convent. This religious community obtained afterwards the appropriation of the rectory of the parish, and the advowson of the vicarage; and when

4

King Henry V. suppressed the alien priories, he made these possessions a part of the endowment of his new erected Carthusian convent at Sheene, in Surry. Upon the general dissolution of monasteries in England, this manor came to the crown, and remained there 'till the 5th of Queen Elizabeth, who then granted it, with the appurtenances, to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick. But, after various changes, it has for some time belonged to the family of the present Earl of Dartmouth, who is now the proprietor of it. The church of Lewisham being judged incapable of a repair, application was made to parliament in 1774, by the inhabitants, to empower them to raise money for building it; an Act was obtained; in pursuance of which the old church was taken down, and a new one erected on the same ground. Between this place and Dulwich, but in Lewisham parish, is a hill with an oak upon it, called the Oak of Honour, because Queen Elizabeth is reported to have dined once under it. Indeed, the original tree, which should have perpetuated the remembrance of its having served for a canopy to this illustrious princess, has long since perished; but, it is said, care has been always taken to plant an oak near the spot, on which this traditional anecdote might be constantly ingrafted. The river Ravensbourne directs its course through this parish; at the hamlet of Southend it moves the engines, by which the late Mr. How made those knife blades, so famous throughout England.

The main road from New Cross will convey the traveller to Deptford, which probably acquired this name from the deep channel of the river at the passage of it in this place. It is now usually called Upper Deptford, to distinguish it from the lower town, which is situated

5

near the Thames, but in very ancient writings the latter was denominated West Greenwich, and afterwards Deptford-Strond. Deptford was a place of little note, 'till King Henry VIII. erected here a storehouse for the royal navy, and from that time it has been enlarging. In this dock-yard the treasurer of the navy had formerly a house; of late years, there has been no commissioner resident, but it has been under the immediate inspection of the navy-board. More than a thousand men are constantly employed in the various departments of it; and, since the considerable enlargements it has received, is

now the greatest arsenal for naval stores. Here the royal yachts are generally kept, and near the dock is the seat of Sir John Evelyn, where Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, resided whilst he was informing himself in the art of ship-building. By an order from Queen Elizabeth the ship Pelican, in which Sir Francis Drake sailed round the globe, was laid up in the mast-dock belonging to this yard. Phillipot is chargeable with a small mistake, in asserting that nothing was left of this vessel in a short time; for out of her remains a chair was made, and presented to the University of Oxford. This appears from a copy of verses composed by the celebrated Cowley upon this incident. – The well adapted pleasing lines here referred to, are as follow:

To this great ship, which round the world has run,
And match'd in race the chariot of the sun;
This Pythagorean ship (for it may claim,
Without presumption, so deserv'd a name)
By knowledge once, and transformation now,
In her new shape this sacred port allow.
Drake and his ship could not have wish'd from fate,
An happier station, or more bless'd estate;

6

For, lo! a seat of endless rest is given,
To her in Oxford, and to him in Heaven.
Works, vol. II.

Besides the royal dock-yard, there are several private docks in the neighbourhood of Deptford; some of which, from their extent, the many ships continually repairing and rebuilding in them, and the vast stores of timber, tackling, with other necessaries laid up there, would be esteemed in any other country sufficient for the navy of a kingdom; though they are here fully employed by the merchants and traders of Great Britain. What is called the Red House, is a place situated a little to the northwest of Deptford, and was a noted collection of warehouses and store-houses built with red bricks, and from that circumstance had its name. It contained several sorts of merchandize, as hemp, flax, pitch, tar, with other commodities of a similar kind, which were all consumed by an accidental fire in July 1639; the loss was incredible, for the materials were so combustible, that nothing could be saved. Hasted's Hist. **vol. I.** p. 7.

At Deptford is a society, founded in the year 1515, by Sir Thomas Spert, Knt. and incorporated by Henry VIII. The grant was made in the fourth year of his reign, to the shipmen and mariners of this realm, by which they were enabled to begin, to the honour of the Blessed Trinity and St. Clement, a guild or brotherhood perpetual, concerning the cunning and craft of mariners, and for the increase and augmentation of the ships thereof. This prince confirmed to them not only the ancient rights and privileges of the company of mariners of England, but also their several possessions at Deptford; which, together with the grants of Queen

7

Elizabeth and King Charles II. were also confirmed by Letters Patent of the 1st of James II. in 1685, by the name of The master, wardens, and assistants of the guild, or fraternity of the most glorious and undivided Trinity, and

of St. Clement, in the parish of Deptford-strond, in the county of Kent.

Lambard has confounded this corporate body with the officers, to whom were entrusted the building and repairing of the king's ships; but the former have no authority of this kind over the royal navy.

Their principal business (and of the highest importance it is, that a close attention should be paid to it) is to take cognizance of all sea-marks, and to erect lighthouses upon the several coasts of the kingdom, for the security of navigation; to direct the replacing or repairing of such as may be removed or decayed, and to prosecute every person who wilfully and maliciously destroys or injures them. They are likewise to give the earliest public notice of their proceedings in these matters; and of all alterations that are discovered respecting the depth of water upon the sea-coasts; and of every other circumstance which concerns the navigation within the channel. The cleansing of the Thames, and the preventing or removing of obstructions upon the river, is within their province. They supply the ships that sail from the river with such ballast as is taken out of it to increase its depth, for which the owners of them pay the company one shilling per ton. They employ sixty barges on this service. They also may grant licences to poor seamen, not free of the city, to row on the river Thames. They have likewise the power of examining the mathematical children of Christ's hospital, and of the masters of his Majesty's ships. The appointing pilots, and settling the seve-

8

ral rates of pilotage, are within their jurisdiction. They can also prevent aliens from serving on board English ships, without their licence; and they can punish seamen, in the merchant's service, for desertion or mutiny. They have likewise the privilege of hearing and determining the complaints of officers and seamen in the same service; but subject to an appeal to the Board, or Court of Admiralty. In consideration of these weighty and necessary public duties, and that their ships and servants are to be at his Majesty's call, several immunities have been from time to time granted to the members of the Trinity House. In particular, they are not liable to serve on juries; and all the brethren, their officers and servants, are entitled to this exemption.

This corporation is governed by a master, four wardens, eight assistants, and eighteen elder brethren. The rest are called younger brethren, the number of them are unlimited. All the latter are seafaring persons, and are admitted, by election, into the committee. Out of these, the elder brethren are chosen, except that there are always among them a few honorary members, generally noblemen, or other persons of rank, who hold, or have enjoyed, the chief offices of the state. The Duke of Marlborough, **Earl Howe, Lord Bridport, and the Rt. Hon. Wm. Pitt**, are at present in this number.

They are empowered to purchase in mortmain, lands, tenements, &c. to the amount of 500l. per annum; and also to receive charitable benefactions to the like annual income. There are relieved every year, by this company, about 3000 poor seamen, widows, and orphans, at the expence of about 6000l. The capital mansion belonging to this corporation is upon Deptford-strond, not far from

the old church; where are also twenty-one houses tenanted

9

by masters widows. They formerly held their consultations here, in the hall; but of late years, it has been thought more convenient to meet, for the general management of their business, at a large and commodious house in Water Lane, Tower Street. The brethren, however, have an annual procession to their hall in Deptford, on Trinity Monday, when they elect their master for the ensuing year.

Besides Trinity-House, there is also in Deptford another building called Trinity-Hospital, which has thirty-eight houses fronting the street. It is a handsomer structure than the other, though not so ancient, and has large gardens belonging to it. This, as well as the former, is for the benefit of decayed pilots, masters of ships, or their widows; the men being allowed 30s. and the women 16s. per month.

There is likewise another foundation called Trinity-Hospital, situate at Mile-End. The ground on which this hospital stands was given to the corporation of the Trinity-House, by Captain Henry Mudd, an elder brother. This building was erected by the company in 1695, for the reception of twenty-eight masters of ships, or their widows, each of whom receives 16s. per month, 20s. a year for coals, and a gown every second year.

Originally, Deptford was only one parochial district, the church of which was dedicated to Nicholas, a saint believed by our Saxon ancestors to be very propitious to mariners, merchants, and fishermen; and we therefore find many sacred edifices upon the sea-coast, adjoining to great rivers put under his protection. St. Nicholas day, December 6, is still a great festival in the Greek church, and the saint in high veneration among the Russian sailors. – “Between Irkutsky and the lake Baykall, in Siberia, is a small

10

chapel, dedicated to St. Nicholas, where travellers usually pay their devotions, and pray for a prosperous voyage over the lake. About this religious house there are a few fishermen’s huts. Two monks constantly attend, to put people in mind of their duty, and to receive a small gratuity from the travellers.” Bell’s Travels, p. 275 – “After passing the lake, (styled, by the pilots and sailors who navigate it, and speak of it with much reverence, the Holy Sea) we sailed up the river Selinga to a small oratory, dedicated also to St. Nicholas, where all hands went on shore to return thanks for their safe passage.” Ibid. p. 283. – The present fabric of St. Nicholas, at Deptford, was begun towards the conclusion of the last century; and as Isaac Loader, Esq. who served the office of high-sheriff for this county in 1701, contributed 901l. towards the rebuilding and beautifying of it, the name of so generous a benefactor ought not to be omitted, even in a concise historical account of this parish. His gifts were as follow:

By subscription for building the church	£125
For paving the aisles with marble	161
For the altar	293
For vestry and portals	50
For the bells	38

For the charnel-house	194	
For recasting the tenor with addition of metal		40
Total	901	

From the great increase of inhabitants by the establishment of a dock-yard, an additional church was much wanted, before a favourable opportunity offered of erecting one. The new church, styled St. Paul's, was built under the direction of the commissioners for building fifty new churches within the bills of mortality, and was

11

consecrated June 30, 1730. In which year an act of parliament passed to provide a maintenance for the minister of this new church, and for the making of a distinct parish. It is noticed by Mr. Hasted, as a remarkable circumstance in the above act, that out of 2000 acres of land which belonged to St. Nicholas, Deptford, near 1970 were given to the parish of St. Paul. Besides which, four acres of glebe were taken from the old, and vested in the church-wardens of the new parish for the time being, who pay the sum of 70*l.* yearly, as a further maintenance to the Rector, over and above the interest of 3500*l.* allotted by the act, and placed in the Old South Sea Annuities for that purpose. The consequence of this unequal divisions of lands is, that whilst the parish of St. Paul supports its own poor at a yearly assessment of about 2*s.* 4*d.* the rate for the like use in that of St. Nicholas is seldom less than 5*s.* 6*d.* in the pound. Hasted's History of Kent, vol. I. p. 13.

The river which runs through this town is called the Ravensbourn, and rises at Hollywood Hill in Keston, a parish well known to the lovers of antiquity, from the remains of a Roman camp still to be traced in it. The source of the river is not far from this fortification, and flows from thence by Hayes to Bromley, where, on the east side it takes in a small brook, as it does on the same side a second, about half way between Bromley and Lewisham. At the north end of Lewisham it receives a third little stream; and from thence, passing under Deptford-Bridge, soon discharges itself into the Thames. The name of this town has a reference to a period, when there was no bridge here, nor is the time known of the first erecting of this commodious passage over the river. But that there must have been a bridge for some time before the 26th of King Edward is evident; since a record in the Tower of

12

that date mentions it to have been adjudged, that the repair of the bridge over the Ravensbourn, belonged to the hundred of Blackheath only, and not to the men of the village of Eltham, Modingham, and Woolwich. It was a fair wooden bridge, lately re-edified, when Lambard wrote his Perambulation. But a stone bridge was built anno 1628, at the sole charge of King Charles the First.

About one mile from Deptford is Greenwich, commonly distinguished in writings by the name of East Greenwich, situated on the margin of the Thames; and Greenwich, in Saxon Grenavie, signifies the Green Town or Dwelling, the last syllable of the word being now, by corruption, written wich. It was not formerly so famous for its buildings (being indeed only a fishing town so late as the reign of King Henry V.) as for the safe road which the

river here afforded for ships; and where the whole Danish fleet, in the time of King Etheldred, lay three or four years successively, whilst the main body of the army was encamped on the hill above the town, now called Blackheath. From this camp of the Danes several places in the parishes are still denominated Combes; Comb, as well as Comp, signifying a Camp, for they used both words: the former was more likely the Saxon term, the latter Danish, or corrupt Saxon. Greenwich church, now a very noble structure, was rebuilt, in this century, from the fund appropriated for building fifty new churches. It was in ancient times dedicated to St. Elphege, archbishop of Canterbury, who is reported to have been martyred by the Danes, anno 1012.

The Royal Hospital, so well known, is situated partly on the ground where formerly stood a royal palace, of the front of which, next the water, a print was published

13 <sig C>

a few years ago, from an ancient drawing, by the Antiquarian Society. In that old palace Mary and Elizabeth, the two queens, daughters of Henry the VIII. were born; and there the pious King Edward the VI. died. Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, brother of King Henry V. built this palace, and gave it the title of Placence; and by a grant from his nephew Henry the VI. he was empowered to erect a castle, and enclose a park containing two acres. The tower of this castle, which was situated on the highest hill in the park, was finished by King Henry the VIII. but it is now quite rased, and an observatory was erected on this spot by King Charles the II. who allotted it for the use of an Astronomer Royal, whom he placed here with a competent salary for his maintenance. This edifice is completely furnished with mathematical and optical instruments, to answer the design of its institution, and the office has been successively filled by those justly celebrated astronomers, Mr. Flamsteed, Dr. Halley, and Dr. Bradley. It is at present held by the Reverend Nevil Maskelyne, D. D. F. R. S. and of Trinity College, Cambridge, who was appointed 13th February, 1765, on the death of Dr. Nathaniel Bliss. From Mr. Flamsteed this observatory took the name of Flamsteed-House, by which it is now commonly known. King Charles II. also began the present superb hospital, and finished one wing at the expence of thirty-six thousand pounds. King William III. erected the other wing; Queen Anne, and King George I. continued the work; but King George II. finished this grand design. Part of the west and south fronts were of brick, with rustic ornaments of stone work; but the south front has been cased entirely with stone within these few years.

On January 2, 1779, a dreadful fire happened in the

14

south-east wing; it raged with great fury for upwards of four hours, and destroyed the elegant chapel, with its dome, part of the colonade, and eight of the adjoining wards, containing 500 beds. The whole has been since rebuilt. The former chapel, which was destroyed, was designed by Ripley; the present chapel, by the late James Stuart, well known by his interesting publications on the antiquities of Athens. It is 111 feet in length, and 52 in width: the portal is extremely rich, and the interior

part fitted up in the most elegant style of Grecian architecture. On the sides are galleries for the officers and their families, and beneath are seats for the pensioners, nurses, and boys. Over the altar is a large painting, 25 feet by 14, representing the shipwreck of St. Paul, by West. Over the lower windows are paintings in chiaro oscuro, by Rebecca and other artists. The pulpit is very richly ornamented with carved work, representing scripture subjects. The organ, which is esteemed a very fine one, was made by Green.

There are many fine paintings in different parts of the hospital, which the limits here will not permit to particularize. Those in the hall were undertaken by Sir James Thornhill in 1708, and finished in 1727; and cost 6685*l.* being after the rate of 3*l.* per yard for the ceiling, and 1*l.* for the sides. On the ceiling are portraits of the royal founders, William and Mary; Q. Anne and Prince George of Denmark, &c. The subjects on the sides are the landing of the Prince of Orange at Harwich, and of George I. at Greenwich; and at the upper end George I. and his family, with the portrait of Sir James himself. In the anti-chamber of the council-room, are some sea-pieces, representing the exploits of Capt. Thomas Harman, in the reign of Charles II. and a series of small pictures,

15

of the loss of the Luxemburgh galley, commanded by Capt. William Kellaway, which was burnt in her passage from Jamaica to London in 1727; and the subsequent distresses of part of her crew who escaped in the long-boat, and were at sea from June 25 to July 7, without any victuals or a drop of liquor. The whole number in the boat was 23; Mr. William Boys, who was one of the six only that survived the distresses of the voyage, was afterwards lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. His respectable descendants are now resident at Sandwich and other parts of this county.

In 1763, an Infirmary for the sick pensioners was erected without the walls of the Hospital; it is 189 feet in length, and 175 in breadth, and in addition to the apartments, contains hot and cold baths. – In 1778 two pavilions were erected at the extremity of the terrace, and dedicated to their present Majesties. – In 1783 a school-house with a dormitory for the boys, was built without the walls of the Hospital; the wards which the boys formerly occupied being appropriated to the reception of an additional number of pensioners. This building, which, as well as the Infirmary, was designed by Mr. Stuart, is 146 feet in length and 42 in breadth, exclusive of a Tuscan colonnade in front, 180 feet long and 20 broad. The school-room will contain 200 boys.

There are now above two thousand disabled seamen amply provided for in this royal asylum. King Charles, when he built the first wing of this hospital, intended to have erected a palace, and indeed from the style and grandeur of the architecture, a foreigner might easily mistake it for one. King William adopted the scheme of applying it to the use of English seamen, who, by age or accidents, should be rendered incapable of service. Besides the sea-

16

men which are thus provided for, there are one hundred and fifty boys, the sons of seamen, educated and trained up

for the sea/*.

Every mariner has a weekly allowance of seven loaves, weighing sixteen ounces each; three pounds of beef, two of mutton, a pint of peas, a pound and a quarter of cheese, two ounces of butter, fourteen quarts of beer, and one shilling a week tobacco-money. The tobacco-money to the boatswains is two shillings and sixpence each, to their mates one shilling and sixpence each, and to the officers in proportion to their rank. Besides these allowances, every common pensioner receives once in two years, a suit of blue clothes, a hat, three pair of stockings, two pair of shoes, five neckcloths, three shirts, and two night-caps. Towards the support of this hospital, every seaman, whether in the royal navy, or in the merchants service, pays 6d. per month. This is stopped out of their wages, and paid to the treasurer of the sixpenny-office on Tower-hill. There are considerable estates belonging to this hospital, and it has received large benefactions. The park, observatory, and many elegant buildings on each side the park, are worthy attention. East Greenwich sent two burgesses to the parliament which met at Westminster, anno 4 and 5 of Philip and Mary, namely, Thomas Farnham and John Sakvill, Esqrs. This is, however, the only return it ever made; but in the reign of Elizabeth, the Assizes for the county of Kent were held three times in this place. The

/* About 15,400 pensioners and 640 nurses, have been admitted into this hospital since its first establishment. In 1763 an act passed to enable the commissioners to grant pensions to such poor seamen as could not be admitted for want of room into the hospital. In consequence 1,400 out-pensioners were appointed to receive 7l. per annum: their numbers gradually decreasing by death or admission, 500 more were appointed in 1782. The present number of out-pensioners is about 1,200.

17

town is populous, and among the inhabitants are many persons of fashion/*.

Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, which was granted in 1737 to the governors of the royal hospital, for the benefit of the charity. At the extremity of the town is a college, for the support of twenty reduced housekeepers, who, besides provisions, are allowed 1s. 6d. per week; and at stated times, gowns, linen, and hats. — Mr. Lambard was the founder of this charitable institution by letters patent from Queen Elizabeth, dated in 1574. The building was begun next year, and the poor admitted into it Oct. 1, 1576. He called his hospital "The College of the Poor of Queen Elizabeth;" and it is said to be the first hospital founded by a protestant subject. The whole charge of the edifice, together with the purchase of estates, amounted to something more than 2700l. By the letters patent it was to consist of a warden, sub-warden, and eighteen poor; and by the same, the master of the rolls, and two senior wardens of the drafter's company are made a body corporate for the government of the college. — Memoirs of this celebrated lawyer and antiquary were lately written and published by the editor of the Biblioth. Topog. Britann.

Blackheath, which lies above Greenwich to the south, is about one mile in length. Some have imagined Blackheath to have been the original name, and that it was so denominated from being a bleak or cold situation. The air is undoubtedly keen, but this circumstance pro=

bably contributes much to the healthiness of this delightful spot. Though in times of civil commotions large armies have assembled here, I do not recollect more than one battle fought, which was in the year 1497, when King

/* In the first of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, this place is characterized in the following line:

"Lo Greenwiche, that many a shrew is in."

18

Henry VII. routed the Cornish rebels encamped upon this plain. Historians vary in their accounts of the numbers killed and taken prisoners. But among the last, were the ringleaders, Lord Audley, Hammock an attorney, and Michael Joseph a blacksmith, who were afterwards executed. Phillipot has observed, that the place of the smith's tent, commonly called his Forge, was remaining when he wrote his Villare, as were likewise many of the grave-hills of such as were buried after the overthrow. However, almost, if not all of these mounds are levelled. This heath has also been the theatre of many pompous exhibitions, as it was formerly not unusual for the illustrious personages who visited this island, to have here their first interview with our monarch. In particular, Maurice, the Emperor of Constantinople, who in 1411 came over to require aid against the Turks, was splendidly received on this spot by Henry IV. and here, in 1416, King Henry V. is reported to have met the Emperor Sigismund, and to have conducted him with magnificence to London. To the west of Greenwich Park, are the villas of the Duke of Montague, and of the late Earl of Chesterfield. Next the brink of the hill westward, to the south of the great road, is a short street called Dartmouth-Row. Adjoining to the house of the Earl of Dartmouth, (which is at the south end of the row) is an elegant chapel, which was rebuilt by the present Lord, and hath public service in it three times a week, for the benefit of the neighbourhood. There is also by Dartmouth-Row a very handsome seat, in the possession of the Lord Viscount Falkland. On the north side of the great road, near the five mile stone, behind a pleasant grove, is a row of genteel houses, called Chocolate-Row, from the house where the Assembly is kept. At the west end of those houses is that delightful

19

lawn, named The Point, from which is one of the richest prospects that the imagination of the poet or painter can conceive.

The following extract is from Hollinshed's account of King Henry the VIIIth's. interview upon Blackheath with Lady Ann of Cleves:

"A. 1540, January 3d being Saturdaie, in a faire plaine of Blackheath, more neare to the foote of Shooter's Hill, than the ascendant of the same called Blackheath Hill, was pitched a pavilion of rich cloth of gold, and diverse other tents and pavilions in which were made fiers and perfumes for hir, and such ladies as were appointed to receiue hir. And from the tents to the parke gate of Greenwich, all the bushes and furs were cut downe and a large open waie made for the shew of all persons. And first, next to the parke pale on the east side stood the merchants of the Stilliard, &c. &c. About twelve of the cloke hir Grace, with all the companie which were of hir

owne nation, to the amount of an hundred horsse, accom= panied with the Duke of Norfolke, &c. came down Shooter's Hill towards the tents, and a good space from the tents met hir the Earl of Rutland, appointed Lord Chamberlaine to hir Grace. – When hir Grace understood that the King was come, she came foorth of her tent, and at the doore thereof, being set on a beautiful horsse richlie trained, she rode foorth towards the King, who perceiving hir to approach, came forward beyond the crosse on Blackheath, and there staid till she came neere.” – Chron., vol. iii. p. 948.

On the south side of Blackheath lies the village of Lee; at the east side of which, next Lee Green, are the pleasant house and gardens of Henry Pelham, Esq. and in the street of Lee are the houses of **the Hon. Lady Dacre,**

20

of David Papillon, esq. **Julius Angerstein, esq.** and of several other persons of fashion. On the north side of the street, is an old seat of the Boone family, with the remains of a grove, and a piece of water in the ground adjoining. The shortest road from London to Maidstone is through Lee village. Between the parishes of Lee, Eltham, and Chislehurst, is an hamlet, called Modingham, in which is a small seat of the Right Hon. Lord Apsley, with pleasant grounds about it; the beauty of the whole is owing to his Lordship's improvements; here is also a very old mansion, which belonged to the ancient family of the Stoddards. Be= tween the village of Lee, and the summit of the hill, next Blackheath, are the elegant gardens and pleasure grounds belonging to Miss Fludyer, daughter and heiress of the late Sir Thomas Fludyer. The house is not large, but hath a very handsome apartment on the first floor, towards the gardens and pleasure-grounds; and the prospects from these rooms to Shooter's Hill, Eltham, Lee village, and into the late Sir Gregory Page's grounds and park, with the woods of Greenwich Park skirting the view to the north, are most picturesque and beautiful. The front of the house commands the Dulwich hills, with Lewisham church placed in the centre of the view below them.

On the summit of the hill next the heath, stands the ancient church of Lee. The church-yard is neat, much ornamented with costly monuments of statuary and black marble: which one is sorry to see exposed to all the in= clemency of the open air and winter storms. The great astronomer Dr. Edmund Halley lies buried here under a plain table-tomb, with an inscription of some length in Latin. In the church, on the north side of the commu= nion table, is a stately arched monument of alabaster, sup= ported with columns of grey marble, of the Corinthian

21

order. The Rectory-house, and that of Thomas Edlyne, Esq. on the eminence near the church, command from every side of them very pleasing views, the adjacent grounds being highly improved, and the near and distant prospects enriched with seats, farm-houses, towns, and villages: the Kentish and Dulwich hills in the front, Blackheath and Greenwich Park behind; with an exten= sive view over London and Westminster, of the Middle= sex hills, which bound the horizon to the north-west. The manor of Lee came from the last Earl of Rocking= ham to Lord Sondes.

Upon the declivity of Blackheath next Lewisham, is the Grammar-school. It was founded in the last century by Abraham Colfe, vicar of Lewisham, as a free-school, for the benefit of the several parishes in the hundred of Blackheath. It is now, and hath been long since, a considerable boarding-school, preserving at the same time the original institution. The munificent founder gave seven exhibitions, of 10l. per annum each, for scholars from this school at either university; and, in default of claimants from Lewisham school, from the adjacent hundred, and from the members of the company of Leathersellers in London, he directed these exhibitions to be filled up by scholars from King's School, Canterbury; and from Christ's Hospital, London, alternately. But the Leathersellers company, who are the patrons of the school, and possessed of the estates bequeathed by Mr. Colfe, have, for near thirty years past, refused to admit the claim of either, and have totally sunk the 70l. a year, alledging a failure in their estate/*.

/* "Abraham Colfe, by his will, bearing date 1656, bequeathed the greater part of his real and personal property, consisting of lands, &c. in Lewisham and Edmonton, now let at about 186l. per annum, and 1,100l.

22

this, we must imagine it to be so, although most estates in the neighbourhood of London have risen in value within that time; but how they are empowered to load one branch of Mr. Colfe's charity with the whole failure, does not appear; or that the schools of Christ's Hospital and Canterbury have not as just a right to share his liberality in the last place, as Lewisham in the first; especially as he assigns this reason, Because his father was educated at Christ's Hospital, and himself born at Canterbury. He foresaw (what has since happened) that Lewisham school might not produce enough to fill all his exhibitions, and added two schools, which he judged might at all times supply its deficiencies. See Gostling's Walk, 2d edit. p. 385. Mr. Colfe was, in other instances, a benefactor, and particularly settled an English Free-school near the church, for the children belonging to that parish. The miller on Blackheath pays to the poor five dozen of bread, yearly, on Midlent Sunday, for the ground whereon the mill stands.

At the north-east cornr of the heath, and almost joining to Maiz-Hill, are Vanbrugh's Fields, so called from Sir John Vanbrugh, who erected upon this spot some buildings of a peculiar taste, for they are designed to resemble a fortification, with towers, battlements, and other military appearances. There is also a gateway of a like construction, under which you pass in your approach to them. One of these whimsical houses was lately the re=

in money in the hands of the Leathersellers' Company. This sum, which was to have been laid out in lands, was sunk many years ago, and a very considerable debt has been incurred, as I am assured by James Hutchinson, esq. clerk to the Company, by repairs and other extraordinary expences. On this account several of the benefactions intended by the donor have been dropped. At present, the lands having been improved, the receipts exceed the payments by about 70l. but I understand that there is little hope of the debt being soon liquidated." See Lysons Environs of London, vol. iv, p. 529, published in 1796.

23

sidence of Lord Tyrawley, who sold it to Mr. Charles Brett, the present possessor. Beyond Vanbrugh's Buildings is Westcombe, a house, with a paddock and delightful gardens, commanding a very extensive prospect over the Thames into Middlesex and Essex. It was one of the seats of the Marquis of Lothian, but was lately inhabited by Lord Clive.

The manor of Westcombe formerly belonged to that ingenious historian and antiquary, William Lambard, Esq. who was a Bencher of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, a Master in Chancery, Keeper of the Rolls and Records in the Tower, and belonged to the Alienation-office under Queen Elizabeth. To the memory and name of her Majesty, he founded and endowed a college for the poor at Greenwich; but is more generally known for being the Author of many learned works; and he deserves particular attention in this Tour, because by him was written the first Description, or, as he himself terms it, Perambulation of the County of Kent. He died at Westcombe, August 10, 1601, and was buried at Greenwich, where a handsome mural monument of white marble was erected to his memory, and that of his son, Sir Multon Lambard. Upon taking down the old church, this monument was placed in Sevenoake church, at the charge of the late Thomas Lambard, Esq. the next in descent, with an additional inscription, mentioning the reason of its being removed.

On the east of the heath, close to the late Sir Gregory Page's park, is Morden College, so denominated by the founder Sir John Morden, a Turkey merchant, who also endowed it with a real, copyhold, and personal estate, to the value of about 1300l. a year. During his life, he placed in it twelve decayed Turkey merchants; but after

24

his decease, in 1708, Lady Morden reduced the number to four, finding that the share allotted her by her husband's last will was insufficient for her decent support. Upon her death in 1721, the whole profits of the estate being vested in one college, the number was augmented. There are at present thirty-five, but the house will conveniently hold forty. It consists of a large brick building, with two small wings, strengthened at the corners with stone rustic, having an inward square, surrounded with piazzas. Seven Turkey merchants have the direction of this college, and the survivors of them are to chuse others of the same company, upon any vacancy by death: or, if at any time hereafter there should be a failure in the Turkey company, then the election of the seven trustees is to be made out of the East India Company, of which the founder was also a member: and in case of a failure in that company, a further provision is made for perpetuating the trust. The trustees have the nomination of all the persons to be admitted into the college; no person is however eligible, who is under fifty years of age, and residence is particularly required. They have each 20l. a year, and at first wore gowns and badges, but these marks of distinction are laid aside. They eat and drink together in one hall, but have each a convenient apartment, with a cellar. There is a neat and commodious chapel; the salary of the chaplain was originally only 30l. a year, Lady Morden at her death increased it to 60l. and he has a house appropriated for him. There is also an apartment

for a treasurer, John Bennet, Esq. a kinsman of the founder, who now executes that office. Lady Morden was in other respects a benefactress to the college; and as she had fixed a statue of her husband in a niche over the gate, the trustees have placed her statue in an adjoining niche. Sir Gregory

25 <sig D>

Page decreed by his will 300l. towards repairing and ornamenting the chapel; in which, under the altar, the founder is interred. – Of the burial of another Turkey merchant near the college, there is the following anecdote in Bibliothec. Topog. Britann. No. ix. p. 32. – “Thomas Cooke, Esq, of Stoke Newington, in Middlesex, died there August 12, 1752. He was a Turkey merchant, many years in the commission of the peace for that county, and Governor of the Bank in 1737, 8, and 9. where his name is probably still remembered; for he made a present of 1000l. a year to the clerks. By his own direction, he, after his decease, was carried to Morden College, of which he was a trustee; there he was taken out of his coffin, (which was laid by for the use of the first pensioner that might need it) and set upright in the earth close to a style, very near the college.”

Morden College is in the parish of Charlton, a village situated to the north of Blackheath, and near the six mile stone. Sir Adam Newton, who died in 1629, empowered his executors to enlarge and beautify the church of Charlton; and, by a faithful performance of his will, they made it one of the neatest parish churches in the county. This gentleman was one of the preceptors and secretary to Henry eldest son of King James; and after the death of that promising youth, was made treasurer to Charles, Prince of Wales, and his secretary for that district. He was installed Dean of Durham, 17th of September, 1606, and held that dignity till the year 1620, when he resigned it, as Anthony Wood suggested, for a sum of money. In support of this disreputable aspersion, the laborious biographer has referred to a MS. memorandum of his own; but it should be considered, that Mr. Wood had his prejudices, and that he has been charged, upon probable grounds, “with

26

casting bad characters upon good men.” King James, who created Sir Adam Newton a baronet, granted to him also the manor of Charlton. The stately mansion, which is visible from the road, was built by him. In a letter to his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Puckering, written a few months after the death of the Prince of Wales, Mr. Newton thus expresses himself: – “I am even loth at this present to touch upon that string, and to renew that grief, whereof you cannot but have your part; though being so far from the daily objects, you may more easily bear it out, though not digest it. If my own building (at Charlton) were to begin again, I would be advised; but now it is no time to repent. If I have no Court employment, I will make it Nidum Senectutis, and make the best use I can of my former observations.” – “On the death of Fulk Grevill, Lord Brook, on the 30th of September, 1628, Sir Adam Newton succeeded that nobleman in the place of Secretary to the Marches of Wales, worth 2000l. a year, the reversion of which had been granted to him; but he did not enjoy that post long, dying on the 13th of January, 1729-30.” – Dr. Birch’s Life of Henry, Prince of Wales,

p. 371, &c.

The mansion above-mentioned is a long structure, in the Gothic style, with four turrets on the top. In the dining-room of this house, according to Dr. Plot, there was formerly a marble chimney-piece so exquisitely polished, that the Lord of Downe could see in it a robbery committed on Shooter's Hill, and upon this discovery the servants were sent out, who apprehended the robber. Before the court-yard of this house is a row of cypress trees, which seem to be of great age, and are perhaps the oldest in England; beyond these is a small park, which joins to Woolwich Common.

27

This estate is, in right of his wife, now vested in Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, of East Bourne, in the county of Sussex, Baronet, **late** one of the representatives in parliament for that county. At the time of the general suppression of the religious houses, the manor of Charlton was part of the possessions of the monastery of Bermondsey, near Southwark, one of the priors of which convent obtained from King Henry III. a grant for a weekly market, with a fair yearly, upon the eve of Trinity Sunday, and two days after. The former has been disused for upwards of a century, and the latter transferred to St. Luke's day. The discontinuance of the fair would be a public utility; for, from its being held at so small a distance from the metropolis, it is generally made the scene of dissipation and riot, by the London apprentices and servants. Horn-fair is the common title, and though very many of its frequenters exhibit upon their "poor no heads" the vulgar and ridiculous allusion to an ill-fated husband, there can be little doubt of its having got this denomination from its being formerly a great mart for all sorts of instruments and vessels made with horn. Tradition indeed ascribes the origin of this fair to King John, who being hunting near Charlton, and separated from his attendants, entered a cottage, the mistress of which was very handsome, whom he debauched. Being detected by the husband, he was obliged to make him compensation, by a grant of the land from this place to Cuckold's Point; and he, at the same time, established a fair.

The seat of the late Sir Gregory Page, now **entirely** pulled down, **was** at the south-east extremity of Blackheath, and in eleven months was this stately and elegant mansion raised from the foundation, and covered in. Two causes are

28

assigned for the amazing expedition with which so large a fabric was erected – one, that the Baronet is reported to have been allowed the liberty of using a sufficient quantity of materials prepared at Greenwich for the buildings intended to be added to that hospital; and the other, that Sir Gregory could purchase stones out of the same quarry from which the governors of that charitable institution expected to be supplied, when they, for a very obvious reason, could not procure them. And the fact is certain, that the works at the hospital were suspended during the whole year that the mansion upon Blackheath was building. This house consisted of a basement, state, and attic story. In the wings were the offices and stables, which joined to the house by a colonade. An Ionic portico of four

columns, but without a pediment, adorned the south front. The park and gardens without, and the masterly paintings, rich hangings, marbles, and alto relievos within this house, commanded the attention of every person of genius and taste. Sir Gregory died the 4th of August, 1775, and left this seat, with a very ample fortune, to his nephew Sir Gregory Turner, of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, who in compliance with his uncle's request, has taken the name and arms of Page. This magnificent seat was lately purchased by John Cator, Esq. of Beckenham, for 22,550l. who, not being able to sell the same to his satisfaction, in the year 1787 advertised the materials to be sold by auction, in different lots; in consequence of which the house **was soon** stripped of its interior beauties; and, what was some years since a mansion fit for kings, now **scarcely leaves any traces of its former splendor.**

The origin of this splendid mansion was owing to the success of the South Sea year in 1720. Sir Gregory Page, then a minor, under the direction of two guar-

29

dians, and having then a large property in South Sea Stock, one of the guardians was for selling out when at the highest; the other being of a contrary opinion, they agreed to refer it to a third person, who decided for selling out. The stock was luckily sold out (just before the bursting of the bubble) which amounted to 200,000l.

Woolwich lies on the north side of the road, and about two miles from the seven mile stone. The church of this parish, which has been built about fifty years, is a handsome brick edifice, placed on an eminence. In former times, Woolwich seems to have been but a small fishing village, owing probably to the lowness of its situation, and the overflowings of the river before it was imbanked. There has been, for upwards of two centuries, a royal dock yard at this place, in which are employed about the same number of workmen as at Deptford; and it is, like Deptford, under the immediate direction of the Navy Board. This is said to be the most ancient naval arsenal in England; or, as the learned Camden expresses it, to have a right, by seniority, to the title of Mother Dock to all the King's yards. As a proof of it, he mentions the ship, Harry Grace de Dieu, having been built here as early as the 3d of Henry VIII. on July 3d, 1539. Queen Elizabeth honoured this place with her presence at the launching of a fine ship, called by her own name Elizabeth.

On the eastern, or lower part of the town, is the Gun Park, in which are great quantities of cannon and mortars, of all sizes and dimensions; and so distinguished is this arsenal, that there has been deposited here, at one time, between 7 and 8000 pieces of ordnance, besides mortars and shells almost innumerable. The ordnance

30

forms a considerable part of the business transacted for Government at this place. Under the military branch is the Warren, where artillery, of all kinds and dimensions, are cast, and frequently proved before the principal engineers and officers of the Board of Ordnance, at which many of the nobility and gentry often attend. The gunpowder, purchased by contract, is here proved, as to its

strength and goodness. Here is also a laboratory, where the matrosses are employed in the composition of fire-works and cartridges, and in charging bombs, carcasses, grenades, &c. for public service. A Royal Academy is here established, under the Board of Ordnance, for the instructing and qualifying of young gentlemen, intended as candidates for the office of engineer in the military branch of that office: these are called Cadets, and are appointed by that Board. They are taught in it the principles and art of fortification, and every branch of military science relating thereto, with the French and Latin tongues, writing, fencing, and drawing. They are under the immediate direction of a governor, lieutenant-governor, and masters in each respective branch of science and literature.

A part of the parish of Woolwich lies on the Essex shore. The cause of this disunion cannot be ascertained; but that the river might be diverted out of its ancient channel, after a flood, is no improbable supposition. In the 17th of Edward II. a commission of sewers was issued for repairing a very great breach made by the overflowing of the Thames into the marshes between Woolwich and Greenwich; but if it was an inundation that occasioned the separation of the land above-mentioned, there is sufficient reason to conclude it was of an earlier date. Harris relates his having seen an old MS. which

31

set the number of acres at 500, and noticed a few houses and a chapel of ease. At high-water, the Thames is about a mile broad at Woolwich, and the water brackish. As the channel lies direct east and west for about three miles, the tide is strong; and the river being free from shoals and sands, and seven or eight fathoms deep, the largest ships may at all hours ride here with safety.

One mile to the south of the main road is the town of Eltham, situated upon an eminence. Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham, and patriarch of Jerusalem, having fraudulently secured the possession of this manor, either rebuilt, or repaired and beautified the capital mansion, and gave it to the crown, reserving to himself only a life estate in it. The stone work of the outer gate, being castle-like, is a remnant of the work of the age in which that prelate lived; but the palace itself is in a more modern style of building. This bishop died at Eltham March 8, 1311, and after his decease King Edward II. frequently resided in this palace. His Queen Isabel was here delivered of a son, who, from the place of his birth, acquired the name of John of Eltham. Possibly from this circumstance, this house has been, and still is, improperly King John's palace, unless it should have got this appellation from the sumptuous entertainment given here by King Edward III. to his captive monarch John of France. King Henry VII. built the fair front towards the moat, but this palace was neglected after Greenwich became the favourite country habitation of his successors. Our princes often celebrated the festivals at Eltham with great pomp and expence. One of the last of these feasts was held here at Whitsuntide, 1515, when King Henry VIII. created Sir Edward Stanley, Baron Monteagle. Philipot has suggested this ceremony to

32

have been performed by King Henry VII. but he was mistaken; for this honour was conferred on this valiant Knight for his services at Flodden Field. In this battle Sir Edward commanded the rear of the English army, and by the power of his archers forced the Scots to descend the hill, which occasioning them to open their ranks, gave the first hopes of that day's victory. Collins's Peerage, vol. ii. part i. p. 31. The stately hall which was the scene of these feasts, is still in tolerable preservation, and affords a striking memorial of the vanity of all human grandeur; for, a part of the room which was formerly decorated with the most costly furniture, is now a lodge for carts and other implements of husbandry; and another corner of an apartment, which might boast of having given to nobles, princes, and kings, entertainments so splendid as to claim a remembrance in the annals of our country, is now a repository of hay and straw for the farmer's cattle. A portion of the manor of Eltham was granted by King Charles II. to Sir John Shaw, Bart. for his firm attachment to the royal cause during the preceding civil wars. He, by purchase, became sole proprietor of the remainder; and the whole is now held under lease from the crown by his worthy great grandson, Sir John Shaw; whose elegant seat and plantations do honour to the taste of that polite gentleman. The street of Eltham consists chiefly in houses belonging to families of genteel fashion. On the north side of the town is a range of fine meadows, which were much improved by their late possessor, the Rev. Dr. Pinnell, whose handsome garden opens into them. — There is in it a green-house, in which were kept the exotics of that eminent botanist, Dr. Sherrard. The "Hortus Elthamensis" is well known to the curious in botanical

33

science. The church contains some ancient monuments. On the 26th of January 1792, the remains of the Right Rev. George Horne, D. D. Bishop of Norwich, who died Jan. 17, aged 62 years, were interred at Eltham. This amiable and learned prelate was a native of Otham in this county. He was educated at University College, Oxford, whence in 1750 he was elected fellow, and in 1768 president of Magdalen; in 1781 was made Dean of Canterbury, and in 1789 promoted to the see of Norwich. He was much admired as a preacher, as his epitaph justly says, "in the university, in the city, and in the country parish." Many of his works have been published, as has his life by the Rev. Mr. Jones, of Neyland.

Near the seven mile stone, on an eminence on the right hand of Shooter's Hill, is a triangular brick building, erected by the lady of Sir William James, bart. in memory of her husband, (who died Dec. 1783) with an appropriate inscription on the front. This brave officer had for some time the command of the Company's marine forces in the East Indies, where he particularly distinguished himself by the taking of Severndroog castle, on coast of Malabar, April 2, 1755. This singular tower consists of three floors; on each of the upper stories is a room with two closets adjoining, neatly fitted up. The vestibule, at the entrance is ornamented with armour and trophies taken at the castle of Severndroog. It is about 45 feet high; and its extreme elevation, as ascertained by the late General Roy, who made it one of his principal

points for determining the relative situations of the Observatories of Greenwich and Paris, is 482 feet above the level of the sea. Not far from the tower is erected one of the Telegraphs, which communicates between London and the Downs, &c. On the top of the hill is a mineral spring,

34

an account of which was published by Wm. Godbed, in 1673.

The eight mile stone is now placed near the summit of Shooter's Hill. In a field, on the north side of the western ascent, and at a very small distance from the road, a plan was formed a few years since, for building a large town: a few houses were erected and finished, but the greatness of the undertaking, and the inability of those who engaged in it, frustrated the design; and it is not likely that the scheme will soon be revived. From the summit of this eminence, the traveller has a view of the cities of London and Westminster, and may extend his prospects not only to very many places in the county of Kent, but into Essex, Surry, and Sussex. The Thames also presents a rich and grand appearance; and for more than thirty miles, this river, or the Medway, with all their navigation, contribute much to the pleasantness of the road. To Shooter's Hill, King Henry VIII. and his Queen Catherine are recorded to have come in great splendour from Greenwich on May-day; and were received by two hundred archers clad in green, with one personating Robin Hood as their captain, who shewed his Majesty their exquisite skill in the use of bows and arrows.

Some have conjectured that this hill took its name from its having formerly been frequented by thieves, who, from the adjoining woods, shot at passengers, and then plundered them; and it cannot be denied that this has, in all ages, been deemed a convenient spot for taking of purses. But might not the term, Shooters, be given to this eminence, because the archers here practiced this branch of military science? Attempts have been made at different times to render the passage over this hill more

35

easy and secure. For this purpose, an order was issued so long since as the 6th of Richard II, to enlarge the highway, according to a statute of Edward I. And with the same intent, King Henry IV. granted leave for the taking down, and selling all the woods and underwoods contiguous to Shooter's Hill on the south side, and the money thence arising was to be applied in repairing the highway. It continued, however, to be narrow, hollow, and steep, till the year 1739, when, by the judicious direction of the commissioners of the turnpike, a new road was formed of a considerable width, and the declivity of the hill abated, to the satisfaction and advantage of every passenger. The course of the old road, which is still visible, was a little to the north of the new cut, and in some parts serves as a drain to it.

Plumstead is, on the east, the adjoining parish to Woolwich, and through it is a high road to Erith, separating the marshes from the upland. The southern part of Plumstead, which is hilly, and much covered with wood, reaches to the Dover road, taking into its bounds the whole north side of Shooter's Hill.

Near the tenth mile stone, is Welling, or Well-end, as it was formerly called; and, according to Mr. Ha=sted, thus properly denominated, from the safe arrival of the traveller at it, after having escaped the danger of rob=bers through the hazardous road from Shooter's Hill. The south side of this small village is in the parish of East Wickham, so styled to distinguish it from West Wickham, near Bromley. The small church in East Wickham is not more than a mile from Welling, and is to be seen from the road. Anciently it was only a chapel of ease to Plumstead; and though it has for many years been a sepa=rate parish, no instance occurs, in which the same clergy=

36

man has not been the incumbent of both churches. The corn tythes of East Wickham are a part of the possessions of the hospital, which Sir John Hawkins, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, founded at Chatham for the relief of de=clayed mariners and shipwrights.

At a small distance from Welling, on the south side of the road, is Danson Hill, on which stands the seat of Sir John Boyd, Baronet. The original design for this struc=ture was given by the late ingenious Mr. Taylor, well known for the great works executed by him at the Bank; but several alterations are said to have been made in the plan whilst the house was building. There are, upon the principal floor, three lofty, spacious, and elegant apart=ments, viz. a dining parlour, a drawing room, and a library. From the diminutive size of the windows of the next story, it should seem that the architect did not imagine the sleeping in airy chambers might contribute to the health of the family who inhabit this mansion. Upon this momentous point our forefathers judged differently: how=ever, such is the ton of building of the present age, and therefore it must be right. If the traveller is not strai=tened for time, it will be worth his while to ride down the road leading to Bexley, to take a view of the grounds be=hind the house, and of a very grand sheet of water at a little distance from it. The disposition of the former is striking and beautiful; and when he has examined the lat=ter, he will not fail to pay a compliment to Mr. Brown's superior skill in forming and securing so large a piece of water.

Not far from Sir John Boyd's, but on the north side of the great turnpike road, is one of the lanes leading to Erith. In the church of this parish, in the 17th of King John, a treaty was held between several commissioners, ap=

37 <sig E>

pointed by his Majesty, and Richard Earl of Clare, and others, on behalf of the discontented barons, respecting a peace between the king and them; for which purpose, the latter had a safe conduct, dated November the 9th, in that year. Erith is mentioned by Lambard to have been anciently a corporate town; but from what king it ac=quired this privilege, and when it ceased to enjoy it, can not be traced. Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere, a power=ful baron, who was possessed of this manor, certainly obtained from King Edward II. the grant of a weekly market to Erith: this has, however, been long discon=tinued.

On the Thames, opposite the town of Erith, the East-India ships, in their passage up the river, frequently come

to an anchor, and lay some time there, in order to be lightened of part of their burthen, that they may proceed with greater safety. This makes a great resort to Erith, not only of the friends and acquaintance of the officers and seamen belonging to the ships, but for some continuance afterwards, in the carrying on a traffic between the inhabitants and their country neighbours, for the several kinds of East-India commodities which have been procured from on board. This no unprofitable branch of trade, together with the conveyance and delivery of goods to and from London, and a few fishing vessels, employ the generality of the neighbours in this place. Large quantities of corn and wood are yearly shipped here, and it supplies the country for some miles round with coals. The large plantations of fruit trees are also a lucrative article to the inhabitants of this parish; and the more so, as the cherries are observed to ripen very early.

Erith is in many ancient writings denominated Lesnes; but this latter was properly only a manor in Erith parish,

38

and seems to have assumed the leading name from the famous abbey of canons regular, sometimes called Westwood, which stood upon the demesnes of the manor of Lesnes. It was situated about a mile and three quarters to the west of Erith church, in the road leading to Plumstead and Woolwich. Richard de Lucy, one of the grand justiciaries of this kingdom, in the reign of King Henry II. was the founder of this religious house; a gentleman deservedly eminent as a soldier, a statesman, and a lawyer, which different provinces he executed with fidelity to his prince, and a conscientious regard to the true interests of the nation. The genius of the religion which prevailed in his time led this wise man to build this monastic edifice, and to endow it with ample possessions. It was begun by him not quite two years before his death; and, after he had finished it, he retired from the active world, and, it is said, became the prior of his own convent. The king, unwilling to lose the counsel and assistance of so able and experienced a servant, earnestly endeavoured to dissuade him from entering into this idle and useless scheme of life, but it was a vain attempt. Influenced by the superstitious prejudices of the age, he thought the putting on a monkish cowl would render his passage to Heaven more speedy, and less tormenting. And in another instance did he likewise shew himself to be a very bigotted papist; for he made Thomas Becket, jointly with the Virgin Mary, the patron and protector of his new society; though that haughty and seditious prelate had formerly excommunicated him, for "being a favourer of his sovereign, and a contriver of those heretical pravities, the constitutions of Clarendon."

Richard de Lucy, his only son Godfrey, Bishop of Winchester, and others of the family, were buried in the

39

church belonging to this religious house. Some of their tombs and coffins were discovered in the year 1630, by workmen employed to dig out stones from the rubbish of this decayed fabric; and there was one monument in particular, which, from its being placed in the choir, on the north side of the altar, is judged to have been that of the founder. It was forced open, and "within a stone coffin

in a sheet of lead, the remains of an ashy dry carcase lay unwrapped, whole and undisjointed, and upon the head some hair, or a simili quidam of hair appeared." Such is the description given by Weever, (Ancient Fun. Mon. p. 777) who has informed his readers of his not having been the hindmost among the great concourse of people who resorted to take a view of this venerable relict. By the direction of Sir John Epsley, at that time lord of the manor, the monument was again covered, and he planted a bay tree over it. In 1753, when Dr. Stukeley made his pilgrimage, as he terms it, to this abbey, he thought the tree to be by far the finest of the kind he had ever seen; but the two principal stems of it are since perished; and from the weakness of the root, it is not likely long to put forth any branches to serve for a memorial of the place of interment of this once eminent personage. Dr. Stukeley was of opinion, that the farm-house standing upon the premises was the original mansion or seat of the founder, in which he and his successors the priors, or abbots (as they were generally styled) used to reside; it is however clear, that all the religious buildings were situated towards the south of the house. Whilst it was inhabited by the occupier of the land, the area of the church and cloisters was used as a garden, but the cattle now range over this spot, as well as the site of the offices; and the ruinous north wall of the church, of which the doctor drew a sketch, (See Archæolog.

40

vol. i. p. 44) is much more dilapidated. But the boundaries of almost the whole precinct may still be traced. This abbey was suppressed before the general dissolution of the monasteries, by the authority of a papal bull, which Cardinal Wolsey had obtained for the appropriating of its revenues towards endowing the new college he had founded at Oxford. William Tiseherste, the last abbot, signed the instrument of resignation, April 1, 1525, and in October following was instituted to the rectory of Horsmonden, in the diocese of Rochester. The manor of Lesnes, with the appurtenances was, about the middle of the last century, settled by a Mr. Hawes on the hospital of St. Bartholomew, London, and that charitable corporation are now possessed of the estate.

Upon the hills above Erith are two heaths of some extent; that on the west is Lesnes, and the other is styled Northumberland Heath. Upon Lesnes, or, as it is commonly pronounced, Leeson Heath, is a house called Belvidere. The first mansion was built here by George Hayley, Esq. who, after residing in it some time, passed it away by sale to Frederick Calvert, Lord Baltimore of Ireland. This nobleman died here the 24th of April, 1751, and soon after the estate was sold by his devisee to Sampson Gideon, Esq. whose son, Sir Sampson Gideon, now Lord Eardley, of the kingdom of Ireland, one of the representatives in parliament for Wallingford, is the present owner of it. His Lordship erected a very large house, and the only apartment left of any former mansion is an elegant drawing-room built by his father. The collection of pictures here, though not numerous, is valuable, containing none but original pieces by the greatest masters, and some of them capital ones. From the point of the hill, upon which the house stands, is a

41

most pleasing prospect up the Thames. Mr. Wheatley, of Erith, who served the office of high sheriff of this county in 1769, has also built a seat on the north side of Northumberland Heath. The plan of the house is well calculated for taking in various delightful views both down and up the river, and into the county of Essex. But as from its situation it is very much exposed to the north and east, the owner will doubtless wait with some impatience for the growing up of the clump of trees, which are designed to break the violence of the wind from those quarters, as well as to be an ornament to his grounds. Neither of these seats **are** visible from Bexley Heath; but upon the road, about a mile on each side of Dartford, the traveller has a distinct view of both of them.

To the south of the heath is situated a tract of land, judged by many persons to be the most beautiful spot in the county of Kent. It is usually distinguished by the title of The Crays, from the number of parishes in it which terminate in that word. There are within this district several gentlemen's seats, which will draw the attention of the traveller, but a few of them only can be noticed in this concise tour. The villa of Benjamin Harence, Esq. called Footscray Place, is a striking object. This was built not many years since by the late Mr. Bourchier Cleve, a citizen of London; and the plan of it taken from the late Earl of Westmoreland's house at Mereworth, but it is upon a smaller scale. His Lordship is reported to have advised Mr. Cleve not to be afraid of disfiguring the building by shewing the chimnies, which at Mereworth are carried up under the roof, and discharge the smoke at the dome. The latter must be owned to be a style of building more ornamental, and which may not in Italy be attended with any material inconvenience. But an English architect

42

should always consider, that in his climate fires may be comfortable in different apartments for nine months out of the twelve.

Northcray is placed on the other side of the river, and adjoining to that church is a large, handsome, and commodious habitation, possessed by the late Mr. Hetherington. He inherited the estate from his brother, Jeffery Hetherington, Esq. and by his will bequeathed it to the present owner, Thomas Coventry, Esq. Sub-Governor of the South Sea Company. Mr. Hetherington, a few years since, presented 2000*l.* to Bromley College; and in 1774 established a fund of 20,000*l.* for the relief of fifty indigent blind people – marks of a munificent spirit, very uncommon in a living donor, and therefore ought to be commorated. The present possessor has added 10,000*l.* to the above-mentioned fund, for the same laudable purpose.

Not above half a mile from Mr. Coventry's, to the left, on the top of a little eminence, is a house called Mount Mascal; the rows of trees on each side of it will point it out to the traveller. This mansion, with another estate in this parish, belonged to Sir Compton Fitch, Bart. and the fee of the greater part is still in the heirs of his family. Sir William Calvert, and Sir Robert Ladbroke, late Aldermen of London, successively lived in this house; and it is now inhabited by John Madocks, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn.

The village from whence Bexley Heath has its name, stands below, at a little distance from the south-east quarter of it; and the white steeple of the church is to be seen

from the road. Bexley manor was in the possession of the celebrated Camden, who bequeathed it for the endowing of a professor of history in the university of Oxford. This is a very extensive parish, containing divers hamlets, and many persons of fortune are inhabitants of it. Several

43

small but elegant houses have been erected here within a very few years; and it is highly probable, that the salubrity of the air, with the convenience of its being only thirteen miles from the metropolis, will be a strong inducement to other opulent people to fix their country retreat upon this delightful spot. About midway between Bexley and Crayford, but in the former parish, is Hall-Place, an ancient seat, once belonging to the family of the Champneys, and afterwards to that of Austen. Lord Le Despencer is the present proprietor, but Miss Verney resides in it.

When there is much dust, and the draught heavy for the horses, it is not unusual for travellers, soon after they enter upon the heath, to bear rather to the north of the main road: the wind-mill is the point of direction, as it lies very little to the left of the track; by pursuing which, they will likewise avoid one hill, and have the further satisfaction of passing through a shady lane that will lead them within a few yards distance of May-Place; a seat still venerable for its antique appearance, but which has sustained a prejudice from an attempt made to give a more modern appearance to some part of the building. Sir Cloudesly Shovel was once the owner of this mansion, and of other considerable possessions in this parish. At present, a moiety of the estate is vested in Miles Barnes, Esq. of Suffolk, and the house inhabited by Felix Calvert, Esq. Very little of May-Place is to be seen from the main road: the smart sashed building, which is visible from the top of the hill leading down into Crayford, is a farm house belonging to Mr. Barnes's estate, and now in the occupation of the Reverend Mr. Willis. The gallant sea-officer just mentioned, who was in the manner of his death only unfortunate, presented a fine altar-piece to the church of Crayford; and, in

44

the window of the north aisle of this neat edifice, there was preserved, not long since, and may be still remaining, a good piece of painting on glass – the subject is Abraham offering up Isaac.

Some judicious antiquarians have imagined the Roman station, called Noviomagus, to have been situated very near the town of Crayford; nor can the arguments on which they have grounded this opinion be easily disproved. This place is also famous for a great battle fought here, in 457, between Hengist the Saxon, and Vortimer the British king, in which the Britons lost 4000 men, and four of their chief commanders. The rout was so general and decisive, that they left Hengist from that time in quiet possession of his Kentish kingdom. In the open heath, near Crayford, as also in the woods and enclosures in most of the adjoining parishes, are divers artificial caves or holes in the earth, whereof some, according to Lambert, are ten, fifteen, or twenty fathoms deep; the passage is narrow at the top, but wide and large at the bottom, with several rooms or partitions in some of them, and all strongly vaulted, and supported by pillars of chalk.

Many learned writers have supposed, that these were dug by our ancestors, to be used as receptacles for their goods, and as places of retreat and security for their families in times of civil dissensions and foreign invasions. But the much more probable opinion is, that far the greater number of them were opened in order to procure chalk for building, and for the amendment of lands. Crayford was so denominated from its being the principal place of passage through the Cray, a river which gives its name also to four other parishes. It rises at Newel in Orpington, from whence it takes its course by St. Mary-cray, St. Paul's-cray, Foot's-cray, North-cray, Bexley, and Cray-

45

ford; and a little below this town, it meets the river Darent. Lambard remarks, that "upon the Cray was lately builded a mill, for the making of plates, whereof armour is fashioned;" this was probably the same with the mill lately used for slitting and flattening iron to make hoops, &c. In the 20th year of the reign of Richard II. William Courteney, Archbishop of Canterbury, obtained from that king the grant of a market to this town on Tuesday in every week; but this privilege has been long discontinued.

The distance between Crayford and Dartford is two miles, and some part of the road being upon an eminence, there is from it a distinct view of the magazine at Purfleet. Near the summit of Dartford Hill, on the south side of the road, is a wide lane, called Shepherd's Lane, leading to Dartford Heath, which is supposed to be the largest tract of land in Kent that is so denominated. On the southwest extremity of the heath, Baldwins is situated, the elegant seat of Simon Frazer, Esq. and by his garden wall runs the road to Bexley, to the Crays, to Chislehurst, and to Bromley; which last town is ten miles distant from Dartford.

If the subdivision of counties into hundreds owes its origin to King Alfred, (and to that illustrious monarch our historians have, with reason, attributed this useful and political plan) Dartford has, probably for many ages, been a place of some note, since it gave its name to the hundred in which it is situated. The town itself derives its appellation from the river Darent. The chief passage, formerly through the stream, but now over it, into the eastern parts of the county, was at this place. It is not agreed, whether the Darent took its rise at Squerries, near Westram, in Kent, or at Titsey, in Surry, because a spring in both these parishes is contributory to it. Afterwards

46

the river runs to Brasted, to Sundridge, and to Otford; but between Brasted and Otford it receives five small streams. From Otford, the course of the river is to Shoreham, to Lullingstone, to Eynsford, to Horton Kirby, to Sutton at Hone, to Darent, and to Dartford. According to Leland, the term Darent signifies, in the British language, a clear water; and Spenser, in his famous poem, in which he mentions the rivers attending on the Thames, celebrates the transparent property of this river –

And the still Darent, in whose waters clean,
Ten thousand fishes play, and deck his pleasant stream.

The thousands of fishes with which the Darent is stored, is one branch of the poet's encomium. Had the Cray

been his theme, he probably would have particularly distinguished, not the quantity, but the quality of these watery animals; and in that river, as well as in the Thames, might we have read of –

Swift trouts, diversify'd with crimson stains.

Nor can it be denied, that the trout of the Cray are far superior to those of the Darent, with respect to colour, and consequently to flavour; an excellency that ought not to have been unnoticed in the description of that beautiful vale.

A little below Dartford Bridge, the Darent becomes navigable for barges; and, at the distance of about two miles, receives the Cray into its channel; but when it has passed the town, it is no more a clear stream, and ceases to be styled a river; and, within two miles after its union with the Cray, disembogues itself into the Thames, under

47

the degrading appellation of Dartford Creek. This mark of debasement was not cast upon it when Spenser wrote his poem, Lambard his Perambulation, and Camden his Britannia; but is now fixed by usage.

The Darent is not the only stream that passes through Dartford. A small brook, which rises at Hawley, somewhat more than a mile to the south of the town, crosses it near the Bull Inn. It is commonly called the Crampit, but the Cranford is its proper name. Beyond the church runs the Darent, and the commodious bridge built over it, repaired at the expence of the county. When a bridge was first erected is not mentioned. It appears, however, by an inquisition, taken in the 4th of Edward III. after the death of Edmund Earl of Woodstock, that there was no bridge here at that time; the passage over this river being valued among the rents of the manor at 13s. 4d. And it is no less evident, that there was a bridge in the year 1455, because an hermit is then recorded to have lived at the foot of it. This kind of beggars, as is well known, generally chose their stations near some frequented road, or passage of a river, from a politic motive. Thomas Blonde, the name of the hermit who had his cell upon this spot, seems to have found it turn to his advantage; at least, he did not die necessitous; since an executor and administrator appeared in the Bishop's Court to deliver an account of his effects.

In the return of the survey made of the several places in this county, where there were any shipping, boats, or the like, by order of Queen Elizabeth, in the 8th year of her reign, Dartford is mentioned to contain houses inhabited 182; persons lacking habitations 6; keys or landing places 4; ships and boats 7; viz. three of 3 tons, one of 6, two of 10; and one of 15. Persons for carriage,

48

from Dartford to London, and so back again, 14. Sir Thomas Walsingham is likewise noticed as steward of the town; and Mr. Asteley keeper of the Queen's house. Hasted's History, p. 225.

Upon that part of the river Darent which runs through Dartford parish there are five mills; viz. a sawing mill, (which was formerly an iron mill) two corn mills, a paper mill, and one for making gunpowder. In 1590, Godfrey Box, of Leige, built, a little below the church, the first

mill in this kingdom for slitting of iron into bars, and drawing it into wires; and it appears by the records of the sewers, that soon after the death of Charles I. John Brown erected a brazil mill below the bridge, for slitting iron bars into nail-rods, &c. (Hasted, *ibid.*) He probably only rebuilt the original mill, and that now standing upon the same spot is still applied to the like uses.

The Priory of Dartford was possessed of two water mills, one called the Wheat Mill, and the other the Water Mill, which both belonged to the manor of Postbridge, otherwise Bignors; the exact scite of them is not ascertained, but perhaps they stood where the present corn mills are situated. The paper mill, which stands not above half a mile to the south of the town, supposed to have been the first of the kind in the kingdom, was erected by John Spilman, a person of German extraction, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth: and among the Harleian MSS. is the docquet of a licence, dated Feb. 17, 31 Eliz. to John Spilman, there styled her Majesty's jeweller, for the sole gathering, for ten years, of all rags, &c. necessary for the making of writing paper. He was continued in the office of jeweller to King James, who conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, and granted to him the manor of Bexley. Sir John Spilman is said to have brought over with him

49 <sig F>

in his portmanteau two lime trees, which he planted here. One of them being perished, was grubbed up about **twenty** years ago; the other has lately met the same fate. It stood at a very little distance from the principal wheels of the powder mills, not long since purchased by Messrs. Andrews and Pigou.

The supposition, however, that the paper mill at Dartford was the first of the kind in England, is a mistake. Paper, made at Hertford, was used in a book printed about the year 1494. John Tate, jun. was the maker; and it is thought that his mill was what is now Sele Mill, at the Stevenage end of the town; where a meadow adjoining to it has still the name of Paper Mill Mead.

Thomas Churchyard inscribed to Sir Walter Raleigh a Tract, entitled, A Spark of Friendship and Warm Goodwill; with a Poem concerning the Commodity of several Sciences; especially concerning Paper and a Paper Mill, lately set up by a High German, called Mr. Spilman, Jeweller to the Queen's Majesty. — The following lines are from Churchyard:

One Thirlby went Ambassador from hence,
To Charles the Fift, an Emperour of great fame;
And, at return, did bring with him from thence,
A learned man, Remigius by name;
Who Thirlby lovde, and made by his devise,
A Paper Mill, but not so much in price,
As this that nowe neere Darthford standeth well,
Where Spill-man may himselfe, and household dwell.

— Caryll, editor of the Psalmes from the Vulgat, 12mo. Paris 1700, was created Lord Dartford, by the Pretender.

50

Some occurrences of a public nature are recorded by the writers of the History of England to have happened in this parish. In 1215, Robert Fitzwilliam being sent by

the Barons to relieve Rochester Castle, at that time besieged by King John, arrived with his army at Dartford, and was discouraged from proceeding any further by the deceitful representation of a gentleman of the order of the Templars. The general was, it seems, more cautious than valiant; and the timidity of his disposition was discovered by the person, of whom he desired intelligence concerning the strength of the king's forces, and who therefore exaggerated the power of the king, and his tale had the desired effect; for Fitzwilliam retreated, and by his pusillanimity the governor of the castle was obliged to surrender at discretion to his incensed sovereign. In 1452, the first army raised by Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, in order to maintain his just pretensions to the crown, was assembled upon a large plain near this town. It consisted of 10,000 men; but when the duke heard that King Henry VI. lay at Blackheath with a body of troops superior to his own in numbers, as well as discipline, he politically avoided a battle that might at once prove fatal to his claim.

This parish is likewise reported to have been the scene of two transactions, of a different kind from those above-mentioned. In this town, in 1235, the marriage of Isabel, sister of King Henry III. to the Emperor Frederick, was solemnized by proxy, the Archbishop of Cologne having been sent over to demand, for such is the uncourtly term used upon these occasions, this princess for his august master. And at Dartford, probably upon the Brent (of which further notice will hereafter be taken) King Edward III. on his return from France in 1331, proclaimed

51

the holding of a tournament. From these two instances there is reason to conclude, that our kings had some palace, or convenient mansion, at Dartford; and it appears upon record, that in the second year of Edward III. what was entitled the barony of the vill was in the crown. The manor house was afterwards converted by the same king into a nunnery, consisting of a prioress, and fourteen sisters, of the order of St. Augustin. He also amply endowed his new erected foundation; and by the gifts of many other benefactors, the possessions of it were so large as to be valued at upwards of 400l. per year at the time of its dissolution. Several ladies of high rank were superiors of this convent, and particularly Bridget, the fourth daughter of King Edward IV. is mentioned to have died prioress, and to have been interred in the chapel belonging to it. Henry VIII. at a considerable expence, made this house a fit mansion for himself and his successors; and Queen Elizabeth is mentioned to have resided in her palace at Dartford two days, when she returned from her progress through great part of Sussex and Kent, in 1573. The manor, with all its appurtenances, was granted by King James I. to Robert Earl of Salisbury, but at that time the house was somewhat ruinous, and it has for many years been the habitation of the tenant of the demesne lands. The ingenious Mr. Grose, in his *Antiquities of England and Wales*, has exhibited a View of the remains of this building, and has subjoined to the print an account of the present state of it, communicated to him by John Thorpe, Esq. of Bexley. As this may be of use to the traveller, should he be at liberty to survey this once famous edifice, a long extract from the letter is here inserted –

"Of Dartford Nunnery there remains only a fine gateway, and some contiguous building now used as a farm-

52

house; the gateway is now a stable for the farmer's horses, and over it is a large room, serving, I suppose, for a hay-loft. The scite of the abbey was where the farmer's garden and stack-yard now are; it must have been a vast pile of building, and, doubtless, very noble, suitable to such great personages as were members of it, as appears by a great number of foundations of cross walls, drains, &c. which have been discovered. There were, and are to this day, two broad roads, or avenues, leading to the gate; one eastward, and flanked by the old stone wall on the right hand, from the street called Waterside, which leads down to the Creek, where boats and barges come up from the Thames. This was certainly one of the principal avenues from the town to the abbey. The other is to the west, leading into the farm-yard fronting the arch of the west side of the great tower, or gateway. This way leads from the farm up to the side of the hill into the great road to London; and the large hilly field, on the right hand, adjoining the road leading as above, is to this day called, The King's Field. This abbey, and its environs, took up a great extent of land; for, on the north-east side, fronting this view, were the large gardens and orchards, encompassed with the ancient stone wall still entire, and more than half a mile round, enclosing a piece of ground of twelve acres, which is now, and has been for a number of years, rented by gardeners, to supply the London markets; and famous for producing the best artichokes in England. On the left hand of the road, leading from Water-street to the east front of the abbey, are fine meadows, extending from the back part of the High-street up to the building or abbey farm; and, opposite the long garden wall, on the right side of

53

the said road, and, without doubt, much more lands now converted into gardens and tenements, formerly lay open, and belonged to it."

A considerable corn-market is held weekly at Dartford; but here, as in almost every other town in the kingdom, the method of selling is by sample. Within thirty years the grain used to be regularly pitched; but not a waggon load is to be seen in the street on a Saturday, which is the market-day. There is also a fair yearly on the Second of August, for horses and black cattle.

The church of Dartford is a spacious edifice; the time of its being built is not known. In 1333, Hamo de Hethe, Bishop of Rochester, fixed a large window in the chancel, the size of which has been reduced many years, but the original dimensions of it are yet visible. As a collection was made in the parish for new bells in 1450, and there being for some years after several legacies for the same purpose, it is not unlikely that the steeple may have been built about the middle of that century. In the chancel is a flat grave-stone, to the memory of John Hornly, vicar of this parish, who died in 1477. He was the first president of Magdalen College in Oxford, continued ten years in that honourable station, and seems to have resigned it on his becoming vicar of Dartford, and rector of a parish in

the city of London. The inscription on the tomb stone, which consists of twelve not inelegant verses, represents him to have been a clergyman of exemplary manners, and distinguished and respected for his abilities and learning by the university of which he was a member. Some epitaphs contain only random praise, and most other compositions of this kind are justly deemed panegyrics of the dead; but there is reason to believe that there is no excess in the eulogies bestowed upon Mr. Hornly, from Bishop

53

Waynfleet having committed to him the government of his newly founded academical society. On the north side of the communion table is a fair monument of alabaster and black marble, for Sir John Spilman, inclosed with iron rails, on which is his effigy in marble, and that of his lady kneeling at a desk, with each a book open; and on different tablets there are inscriptions in German, Latin, and English.

There are two burying grounds belonging to this parish, one contiguous to the church, and therefore properly called the Church-yard; the other is on the top of the hill, to the north of the road leading towards Rochester, and situated by that means above the tower of the church. In no printed account of Kent has any hint been suggested respecting the time when this inclosure was allotted for the interment of the dead. Perhaps a research into the history of a chantry, in the parish of Dartford, may tend to a discovery of this hitherto obscure point. From several ancient MSS. it appears, that there was formerly in, or near Dartford, a little chapel or chantry, dedicated to St. Edmund, a Saxon king and martyr. John de Bykenore, of this parish, is imagined to have been the founder of it; a chaplain was, at least, licensed to it, upon his nomination, as early as the year 1326; and his widow Joan, and Robert Bykenore, were successively patrons of it 'till 1371, when the prioress and the sisters of the nunnery at Dartford are mentioned as being possessed of that right. Five marks a year was the allowance to the chaplain, but there are grounds for suspecting that care had not been taken at first to secure the legal payment of this pension. A deed of endowment, under the common seal of the nunnery, seems not to have been delivered to the bishop of the diocese 'till 1463, in which, however, a field, called Tanner's Field, was declared to be

54

charged with this annual stipend. Under this instrument the chaplain became also entitled to a house, with some fresh and salt marsh appertaining to the same, to two acres and an half of land at Fulwick, and to one acre more of land opposite to the chapel of St. Edmund. By the will of Thomas Yngledew, a chaplain, who died in 1462, he was to be buried before the altar of the chapel of St. Edmund the king and martyr; and Thomas Worship, who had probably been an officiating priest in the same chantry, desired his body to be interred at the door of the chapel lately founded in the cemetery of St. Edmund in Dartford, above the charnel, on the west side, at the very entrance of the said door. This chantry was presented as ruinous in 1496; and in 1516, six parishioners were summoned to answer to a charge of neglecting the repairs of it. Most probably, no money was ever appropriated for this purpose, nor was it easy to prevail upon the inhabitants to subject themselves to

the burden of supporting this building. The chantry was, however, dissolved in the reign of King Edward VI. and having been founded for superstitious uses, the revenues of it were granted to the crown by act of parliament. That the burial ground under our review was the cemetery of the chapel of St. Edmund is no unlikely conclusion; and the foundation of an edifice, which may still be traced, adds some weight to this conjecture. Before a stranger leaves this repository of the dead, perhaps he may observe an epitaph cut on a head of stone, placed to the memory of a child of three years old; and there being an inscriptive simplicity in the lines, he will not be dissatisfied with another perusal.

When the Archangels' trumpets blow,
 And souls to bodies join;
 What crowds will wish their stay below
 Had been as short as mine.

55

These lines vary a little from the concluding stanza of an Epitaph at Wisbech, in Cambridgeshire, written by Mr. S. Wesley. In Hackett's Collection, vol. i. p. 299, it is thus printed –

Beneath a sleeping infant lies;
 To earth whose body lent,
 More glorious shall hereafter rise,
 Though not more innocent.

When the Archangel's trump shall blow,
 And souls to bodies join,
 Millions will wish their lives below,
 Had been as short as thine.

Equally descriptive, and not less pleasing, is another near it, on an infant, as follows –

So fades the lovely blooming flower,
 Frail smiling solace of an hour;
 So soon our transient comforts fly,
 And pleasure only blooms to die.

In this burial ground is a monument to the memory of the first wife of William Perfect, M. D. of West Malling, in this county; who has rendered his name famous in this and succeeding ages, by his great skill and unparalleled success in the cure of insane persons, and for his tenderness in the treatment of those unfortunate maniacs who have claimed his care and attention.

57

STAGE II.

DARTFORD BRENT – ROMAN ROAD FROM DARTFORD TO STROOD – STONE; CHURCH AND CASTLE – SWANSCOMBE; INGRESS; GAVELKIND – NORTHFLEET – SOUTHFLEET GRAVESEND – MILTON – HIGHAM – CLIFFE – COWLING CASTLE – SHORNE – COBHAM – CHALK GAD'S HILL – ROCHESTER.

AT a little distance from the summit of Dartford Hill is the open plain, upon which, as before mentioned, King Edward III. is imagined to have held a tournament; and the Duke of York, in the reign of Henry VI. certainly assembled here a numerous army. It is by many called Dartford Brim, by some the Brimpt,

and by others the Brink; but Brent, which signifies Burnt, is the ancient name; and Rapin, in his detail of the latter transaction, styles it, from Hall's Chronicle, the Burnt Heath; whence it acquired that appellation is not known. In digging the gravel-pit at the north east corner of this ground, a few years since, the labourers discovered the skeletons of several bodies, eight in one part, and four in another. When the assizes were held at Dartford, the Brent is supposed to have been the place of execution, and therefore these were imagined to have been the bones of criminals who suffered death under the sentence of the law; but if the encampment of the Duke of York con=

58

sisted of 10,000 men, and they remained here a few weeks, might not these be the remains of some of his followers? No hostile bands have, however, fixed their standards on the Brent for many years; and it has long since ceased to be a field for the performing of those exercises, which had the forms of a real battle, and which were too often undesignedly attended with accidents fatal to the lives of the combatants. The tournaments now exhibited upon this ground are of a more amicable kind. Lords, knights, and esquires indeed still enter the list, but the lance is changed for the bat: the dexterous and powerful use of which instrument, and for expertly handling the ball, the inhabitants of this county have always been famous, and generally victorious. But to affirm, that at the manly game of cricket, even the men of Kent were never conquered, would be paying them a compliment at the expence of truth. – Cricket is conceived, and upon very plausible grounds, to have been a Saxon game; and the name to be derived from Cricce, a crooked club, as is the bat used for striking the ball. See *Gent. Mag.* v. xlvi. p. 189. Mr. Barrington has noticed allusions to this game in the reigns of Kings Edward III. and IV. Observations upon the more Ancient Statutes.

As one branch of what is usually styled the Roman Watling-street is supposed to have been continued from the Bank of the Thames, a little above Lambeth Palace/*, through Rochester and Canterbury to Dover, it may appear rather strange to several of our fellow-travellers, that they should have proceeded sixteen miles on their tour,

/* The Roman Watling-street continued from Holborn-bridge down to Dow-gate, or more properly Dowr-gate or Water-gate, where there was a trajectus or ferry from Londinium, across the Thames, to a lane now called Stony-street, a little to the westward of St. Saviour's church, into the province of Cantium, through which it continued to Dover. See Pennant's Account of London.

59

without any hint given to them by their guides to observe the marks of this celebrated caussey. The reason of the omission is, that from the alterations and improvements made of late years upon the turnpike road, particularly on Blackheath, Shooter's Hill, and Bexley Heath, the traces of the old Roman Way are almost obliterated. But beyond Dartford Brent there is much less difficulty in discovering the remains of it. East-south-east is nearly the point of direction of the Watling-street, in Kent; and soon after the traveller comes upon the open plain just mentioned, if he falls into a track that runs between the turnpike-road

and the road leading to Greenstreet Green, it will convey him into a lane, still often termed the Roman road; and not without reason, since in divers parts it appears in a plain ridge. In some places, hedges stand upon it; but in others, for many yards together, it lies between the present highway and the hedge on the left; especially near a farmhouse, the true name of which is Blacksole, but it is vulgarly called Hungergut-Hall; and possibly was thus denominated by some tenant, who apprehended himself in danger of being starved, whilst he was endeavouring to live by cultivating many acres of land belonging to it, that are not naturally very fertile. Lest the traveller, during his search after the Roman road, should lose his own way, it may be proper to point out to him the several turnings he must avoid if he be riding to Rochester.

About a mile from Blacksole Farm, he will come to a spot where four ways cross one another. The lane on his right hand leads by a few cottages, styled Bean-street, to Greenstreet Green; and that on his left to Greenhithe. But by proceeding forward, he will keep nearly in the course of the Roman road for half a mile, 'till he gets to a three-went way. From this opening, the Watling-street

60

runs through a thick wood, not to be passed without great difficulty, unless it should happen to have been the season of the fall; for which reason it will be adviseable for the traveller to turn off to his right hand along a lane leading to Bedsham, (or Bedesham more properly) a hamlet in Southfleet parish. Here he will meet with another three-went way, and by turning to the left, he will, after he has left Northend Farm-house/*, come to a second lane on his right hand, not far from the entrance into which, the straight road through the wood would have brought him, had he been able to have pursued it. In this lane, which can but be a little out of the track of the Watling-street, is a small brook, called Spring-head. The prevailing notion of the people of this neighbourhood is, that the tide from the Thames formerly flowed up to this spot; and an anchor having been found in this valley, a little below Spring-head, renders this opinion highly probable. The plough has often turned up, in an adjoining field, large stones that seemed to have been used for the foundations of buildings: and as coins have also been discovered, it is not unlikely there may have been a street of houses in this quarter of Southfleet parish for the accommodation of fishermen and mariners. This lane will bring the traveller to a four-went way, called Wingfield Bank, upon which a direction-post is fixed. At this place, not many years ago, a stone was discovered, which, when dug up, was judged to be a Roman milestone; it lay on its side about a foot below the surface of the ground, on the remains of the Watling street road. That eminent antiquary, of our county, the late Dr. Thorpe, conjectured the Roman

/* Instead of turning to the left towards Northend Farm, travellers generally ride through Bedsham, and the first lane on the left leads up to the direction post above mentioned.

61 <sig G>

station, denominated Vagniacæ, to have been situated near the Spring-head; and it ought to be observed, that the spot where the stone was found is about ten Italian miles from

the Medway at Strood. Hasted's History.

If from Wingfield Bank the traveller takes the road leading to Rochester, he will, after riding about two miles, come to Shinglewell; lately inhabited by Captain Inglefield, well known by his miraculous escape from shipwreck on board the Centaur a few years since. Near this village the Roman road shews itself very conspicuously in divers spots, with the hedges placed upon it, sometimes on the right, and sometimes on the left hand, and now and then falling in with the common highway. In this manner the course of it continues to be visible quite on to Cobham Park, and the park fence seems to stand upon it for a little way, but then leaving the pales, as may be seen (according to Dr. Plott's observation) in the passage out of the north gate of the park, where the way appears to cross it, it runs into a thick wood, where it is not to be followed. But the traveller, by pursuing the road that runs from the park-gate along the pales, will, after riding about three miles, arrive at the hill which leads down to Strood. — This bye-way has its amusements and conveniences, even for persons whose antiquarian curiosity may not be strong enough to prompt them to enter upon it, merely with the hope of traversing the imagined steps of some great Roman general. Many parts of it afford pleasing prospects; in the summer it is shady, and free from dust; and notwithstanding the deviation made, near Bedsham, from the Watling-street, some ground must be saved. Formerly, when all the road-way was passable, the difference of distance in riding from Dartford to Rochester must have been considerable. Let the traveller, when near Blacksole Farm,

62

look back, and he will at once perceive how straight the line of the Roman road was from Shooter's Hill to that part of the lane; and what a compass is now taken on the turnpike-road by Stone, Swanscombe, Northfleet, &c. When the Watling-street ceased to be used as the principal road to London does not appear; the alteration was doubtless gradual, and probably made for the sake of a nearer communication with the Thames. There is, however, a tradition, that it was in order to escape the gangs of robbers, which were apt to infest the woods contiguous to the Roman road. And in Swanscombe Park are still remaining two deep caverns, where these freebooters are imagined to have concealed themselves.

But to return to Dartford Brent, and from thence to attend the traveller on his tour in the adjoining parish of Stone. Within half a mile to the left of the seventeenth stone stands the church, which is a beautiful structure, consisting of a chancel, a nave, and two side aisles. The roof is lofty, supported by a double row of fine slender columns, and pointed arches; and at the west end are two segments of an arch, which spring from the first columns to the south and north walls, and have a pleasing effect. The nave is divided from the chancel by a noble arch enriched with Gothic work. The chancel is spacious, with pilastres and arches of brown marble, the spandels of which are ornamented with Gothic work. The north door of the church is curiously adorned with a zigzag moulding, roses, &c. The windows are large and regular, as is the whole building, which for symmetry and proportion may be justly esteemed the finest piece of Gothic architecture in the diocese of Rochester.

Weever (the author of *Ancient Funeral Monuments*, published in 1631) mentions "the whole fabric of this

63

church to have been in his time upholden in wond'rous good repair, and her inside neatly polished." The parishioners of Stone still deserve commendation, for the proper attention shewn by them to this sacred edifice, as they have lately, at a great expence, cieled the church, and repaired and ornamented different parts of it. The manor of Stone belongs to the see of Rochester, whose bishops formerly resided for some months in the year in the manor-house, situated near the church-yard. It has long been inhabited by the farmer of the demesne lands/*; and the great chimney, which is in the centre of the present building, is thought to be the only remaining part of the ancient mansion, which never seems to have been dignified with the denomination of a palace. At the foot of the hill, after passing Stone Church, the traveller may catch a confined, but pleasing view of the Thames. – West Thurrock is the church seen on the Essex shore.

Stone Castle, which stands to the south of the road, and, at a little distance from it, is the next object likely to draw the attention of the traveller. There is a difficulty in determining, with exactness, when this structure of defence was raised. Perhaps it might be one of the one hundred and fifteen castles reported to have been built with the consent of King Stephen, and not demolished in compliance with the articles of agreement made between that monarch and Duke Henry, afterwards Henry II. But though the age of this monument of antiquity cannot be fixed, the name of the person who built, or at least, substantially repaired it, is not equally uncertain; since, according to Philipot, the arms of the Northwoods were

/* About the middle of the 13th century, these demesne lands of Stone Manor were surveyed and valued; the arable at 3d. and the marsh land at 4d. per acre.

64

insculptured in the old stone work before it was dismantled. In the 20th of King Edward III. when the honour of knighthood was conferred upon the Black Prince, John de Norwood paid a fine for this castle, but how much earlier any of the name was possessed of it has not appeared. The Norwoods were certainly of note in this county long before the year above-mentioned. Howberry, in Crayford, was the property of one of the name in the reign of Henry III. and Roger de Norwood, of Norwood Chasteners, in Milton, near Sittingbourn, attended King Richard I. to the siege of Acon, in Palestine. In the church of Minster, in the Isle of Sheppey, is an inscription, which implies, that Roger Norwood, and Boon his wife, were buried there before the Conquest; but though it is not unlikely that the family might have been settled in Kent before the arrival of William the Norman, the characters of this epitaph shew it to be of a much later date. The square tower of Stone Castle is probably the only part of the fortress that is now remaining; and, as Philipot describes it, though it now lies wrapped up in its own ruins, yet the shell, or skeleton of it, within which Sir Richard Wiltshire laid the foundation of the fabric now extant, represents to the eye some symptoms of its former strength and

magnificence.

This castle, with the lands appertaining to it, is now vested in feoffees, pursuant to the will of Dr. Thomas Plume, formerly Archdeacon of Rochester, and the rent thereof appropriated to the augmentation of small livings within that diocese, and for the maintaining of a lecture at Dartford or Gravesend, every Wednesday or Saturday morning, from the 25th of March to Michaelmas alternately, or one year at Dartford, and the next at Gravesend. The money allowed by the will to the preachers is ten

65

shillings for their sermons, and two shillings for the dinner of themselves and their friends, and the sexton is to have ten shillings a quarter, during the time of the said lecture, for tolling the bell. The archdeacon also gave ten shillings a quarter, to be divided amongst the most indigent and godly poor that most frequently resort to this lecture; also twenty shillings each of the two quarters, wherein the lecture is preached, to the minister of the parish for his reading prayers before the said lecture in the morning, and for the use of his pulpit. The incumbents of the twenty following benefices are the trustees of this charity – the rectors of Crayford, Fawkham, Gravesend, Luddesdown, Milton, Ridley, Stone, and Swanscombe; the vicars of Cobham, Dartford, Eltham, Friendsbury, Greenwich, Halling, Higham, Horton Kirby, Northfleet, Plumstead, and Shorne; and the curate of Chatham. They meet twice a year at Stone Castle, viz. on the Tuesday next before Lady-day, and the first Tuesday after Michaelmas, in order to transact the business of this benevolent and useful institution; and such of the trustees as are present at the former meeting, preach in their turns the lecture for the succeeding half-year. By the will of the donor, the tenant is to be allowed out of his rent twenty shillings to provide them a dinner on each of those days. Dr. Plume died the 20th of November, 1704, and lies buried in the churchyard of Longfield, under an altar tomb of black marble, adjoining to the south wall of the church. Longfield is a very small parish, situated about four miles to the south of Stone.

In the reign of William Rufus, the archdeaconry of Rochester was endowed with the manor of Longfield, which court lodge was anciently the only place appropriated for their residence. Dr. Maurice Griffith, who

66

succeeded to this preferment in 1533, and who became afterwards bishop of the diocese seems, to have been the first archdeacon who demised this manor, which he did for fourscore years: and before the expiration of that term, a concurrent lease was granted for threescore years more. But for upwards of a century the tenants have held their manor under leases for twenty-one years, at the old accustomed rent, and renewable in the same manner with other estates belonging to ecclesiastical bodies sole and aggregate. The connection which Dr. Plume, as Archdeacon of Rochester, had with Longfield, might probably be his reason for directing his remains to be interred there; and he has enjoined the trustees of the Stone Castle estate to pay five pounds per annum, by half-yearly payments, to the churchwardens of Longfield, for keeping his grave and grave-stone in good repair for ever. John Talbot, Esq. is the present

tenant of Stone Castle, and the traveller, by the view he has of it from the road, may easily conceive it to be a very beautiful situation. Stone church being also yet in sight, it may not be too late to acquaint him, that it appears from the registers of Upminster, in Essex, that that church and steeple were fired by lightning, and partly consumed in December, 1638; and that at the same time the churches of South Okenden, in the same county, and of Stone, in Kent, were likewise burnt. The damage which Stone church received, it is manifest, could be only partial. Probably the lightning might only injure the steeple that was raised above the tower, in which, according to tradition, there was in the reign of Queen Elizabeth a very musical set of bells. And on same authority it is reported, that the Queen, who frequently passed down and up the river, was wont to express herself to be much delighted with the harmony of them.

67

At the bottom of the next hill, called Gravel Hill, on the north side of the road, is a lane leading to Greenhithe. From this place great quantities of lime are conveyed to London for building; and the farmers upon the Essex coast are supplied with the same article to manure their lands. Coasting vessels also, from different parts of the kingdom, very frequently take in at Greenhithe a freight of chalk, which has been found to mellow and fertilize some kinds of soils. It is observed by Mr. Pennant, (Journey from Chester to London, p. 214,) "That chalk was of great estimation as an article of commerce in the time of the Romans; that the workers of it had their goddess Nehelennia, who presided over it, and that he had found a votive altar with this inscription.

Deæ Nehelenniæ
 Ob meries rite conservatas
 M. secundus silvanus
 Negotor cretarius
 Britannicianus
 V. S. L. M.

And in p. 223, the same ingenious and learned traveller adds, "Pliny describes this British earth under the title of creta argentaria," and notices, "petitur ex alto in centenos pedes actis puteis ore angustatis: intus ut in metallis spatiantes vena hoc maxime Britannia utitur." (Lib. xvii. c. 8.) This very method is used at present. The farmer sinks a pit, and (in the terms of a miner) drives out on all sides, leaving a sufficient roof, and draws up the chalk in buckets through a narrow mouth. Pliny informs us in his remarks on the British marls then, that they will last eighty years, and that there is not an example of any person be-

68

ing obliged to marl his land twice in his life. An experienced farmer whom I met with in Hertfordshire, assured me, that he had about thirty years before made use of this manure on a field of his, and that should he live to the period mentioned by the Roman naturalist, he thought he should not have occasion for a repetition. Petrified shells, and many other extraneous fossils, are frequently found embodied in the chalk; some of which are extremely curious, and very valuable*. John Lucas, of Swanscombe, by licence from King Edward III. built and endowed a chapel

in Greenhithe, to the honour of the Virgin Mary, in which divine offices were to be performed daily for the health and safety of the king and the founder during their lives, and for their souls after their decease, as also for the souls of their ancestors, and of all the faithful. Some of the walls of this chapel are still remaining, but it has long been converted into a tenement. In the antiquities in Kent, subjoined to Customale Roffense, p. 256, there is a description of this chantry chapel, with an elevation of its west end, and of some alms-houses that are situated near it. And Mr. Thorpe has there remarked, that the hamlet of Greenhithe was formerly called Gretenerse, and Cretenerse, from creta, its chalky soil. At Greenhithe there is a ferry for horses and other cattle across the Thames into Essex. The priory at Dartford was formerly entitled to the profits of it; but at the suppression of that house it came to the crown, and in the 34th of Henry VIII. was demised, for twenty-one years, at thirty-three shillings and fourpence a year.

/* A line drawn from Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, to the county of Norfolk, would include all the chalky beds in the kingdom; for none is found in any quantity to the west of that line.

69

When the traveller is at the top of Gravel Hill, he may discern, through the trees, the much admired villa Ince Grice, or Ingress, as it is commonly pronounced. The prioress and nuns at Dartford were possessed of this house, and it of course came to the crown upon the dissolution of that religious community. From the time of the first grant of it in fee by Queen Elizabeth, it has passed by sale to many proprietors. Jonathan Smith, Esq. who was owner of it in 1719, built a new front; after him the house belonged successively to the late Earl of Hyndford, to the present Earl of Besborough, whilst Lord Duncannon, and to the late Mr. Calcraft, who added to the mansion a spacious and elegant apartment, which commands an enchanting view of the river. The plantations, and other improvements in the grounds, formerly chalk-pits, on the west side of the house, were made by Lord Besborough, and those in the other parts by Mr. Calcraft. This gentleman particularly removed a great bank of earth on the south side, and by this means made it more airy and cheerful. The old kitchen garden was upon this spot, but Mr. Calcraft enclosed a large piece of ground, for this use, on the other side of the road, within which he erected a hot-house. The whole of Mr. Smith's estate at Ingress was 533l. per annum, of which only the house, gardens, and two acres of land, were purchased by the Earl of Hyndford; and the Earl of Besborough is said to have sold Ingress to Mr. Calcraft for 5000l. including the furniture, library, &c. (Hasted's Hist. p. 263, 264.) This house, with one estate formerly belonging to it, with other lands purchased by the late Mr. Calcraft, were sold by auction a short time since to D. Roebuck, Esq.

Greenhithe, as well as Ingress, is in Swanscombe parish, the church of which district lies about a mile to the south

70

of the turnpike-road. To the memories of St. Peter and St. Paul was this sacred edifice erected; but anciently it seems to have been much more famous on account of an

altar in it dedicated to Hildeferth, a supposed Saxon saint; whose name is not, however, enrolled in any monkish legend now extant. Lambard mentions his having seen a picture of him in an episcopal habit, fixed in the upper window of the south side of the church. Ignorant and credulous papists were ever inclined to recur for aid to different saints under different emergencies; and of these personages (many of whom, though canonized by the superstition of former ages, never had an existence) some were conceived to be no less able than well disposed, to remove the several diseases and calamities of mankind. The teeth of St. Apollonia were a charm for the tooth-ach; St. Petrone, and St. Sigismund, in the opinion of their votarists, could cure a fever, or an ague; and a relict of St. Genow was a specific for the gout. To St. Macurine, St. Sarik, and St. Hildeferth was assigned the still more arduous province of relieving the disorders of the understanding; and, before the reformation, the altar of the latter was frequented by numberless devotees, who were solicitous to have their friends restored to a sound mind. It is, however, manifest, that the priests did not rely solely upon the miraculous interposition of the Saint at whose altar they officiated: for they constantly recommended close confinement, a strict regard to diet, and other rules, which the ablest practitioners prescribed for the cure of their patients who labour under a species of affliction, the most afflicting and terrible in the long catalogue of human maladies.

Swanscombe is supposed to have taken its name from this district having been the place of encampment of Swein, King of Denmark; nor does this seem a forced etymology

71

of the term. Philipot pronounces it to be a certainty, that this monarch erected a castle here for a winter situation, and that some vestiges of the fortress might be traced in his time. Harris also informs his readers of his having observed several heaps of earth, which were judged to be Danish camps and sconces, scattered about this parish, particularly on Highroads Hill*, on the Mounts, and in Swanscombe Park. According to the same author, they all lie very high, some having an hollow place at the top, and none of them above thirty or forty yards over, and he imagined them to have been places where a small number of men were stationed, in order to discover, and give warning of the approach of an enemy.

Swanscombe was for some centuries no less celebrated by the Men of Kent, than for a like reason Runny Mead is still, by all the people of England, as being the scene upon which their ancestors were supposed to have exhibited a representation of a moving wood, which astonished and alarmed William, Duke of Normandy, and where, "upon throwing down their leafy screens, and shewing like those they were," with their bows and their arrows, their spears and their swords, they demanded and obtained a confirmation of all their customary laws and privileges before they would acknowledge that prince to be their sovereign. As Thomas Spot, a religious of St. Austin's Abbey, in Canterbury, is the only writer who has mentioned this extraordinary military manœuvre of his countrymen, it is treated as entirely fabulous. And when it is considered, that this monk was not born 'till almost two centuries after the arrival of William the Norman, and that several of the circumstances related by him are inconsistent with the account

/* Highroads Hill seems to have been that, now called Gravel Hill.

72

given of the successful invasion of that monarch by contemporary historians of credit, the authenticity of some of these occurrences may well be questioned. Perhaps the story ought to be classed with many other surprising unrecorded events that have a contexture of truth and falsehood, the work of many ages, and therefore not to be easily unravelled. There is, however, hardly any room for doubting of the Men of Kent having maintained some of their immunities with a high hand at the Conquest. Though that hostile revolution wrought a great change of laws and usages, with regard to rights of persons and property, in almost every other part of England, claims were in former times repeatedly made of these liberties and customs before the Kentish Justices in Eyre, particularly in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I. on account of the frequent encroachments committed as well by the sheriffs as the rest of the crown officers; and the usage of them was as constantly acknowledged in these circuits. In the library of Sir Edward Dering, at Surenden, is a record of one of the proceedings before these justices itinerant, wherein it is expressly set forth, that the rest of the kingdom had not the usage of these liberties and customs. The claim then contended for was a discharge from some burdens laid upon the commonalty of Kent, derogatory of their immemorial privileges, but on this occasion, each particular custom was enumerated; and the reason for allowing them is clearly and fully declared to be – “Because the said county was not conquered with the rest of the kingdom, but surrendered itself up to the Conqueror by a peace made with him, and a saving to himself of all liberties and free customs before that time had and used.” (Preface to Hasted’s History, p. 21. cxliii.) Gavelkind is the term by which the privileges so much valued by the

73 <sig H>

Men of Kent, in general, are distinguished; and as these pages are principally designed for the information and amusement of strangers to our county, who may have formed mistaken notions of the nature and extent of what is styled, the Common Law of Kent, it will not be improper to add a summary detail of the chief articles of it. This account will be extracted, in a great measure, from the Treatise on the Customs of Gavelkind, published in 1741, by Thomas Robinson, esq. of Lincoln’s Inn, who has, with equal ingenuity and learning, investigated and explained this curious subject; **and a second edition was republished by his brother M. Robinson M. esq. in 1788.**

Antiquarians have been, and still are, divided in their sentiments concerning the etymology of the word. As the partibility of the land has, for time immemorial, been deemed an essential property of the law of Gavelkind, that exposition should seem to be founded on the most probable grounds, which has a reference to the nature of the land in this mode of descent. Accordingly, some skilful etymologists have deduced it from the Saxon phrase, Gife eal Cyn, or Give all Kind, or from words to that purport. But other writers, of equal eminence in this branch of knowledge, conceiving the term to have originally denoted the nature of the services yielded by the land, have imagined it to be a compound of the word Gavel, which sig=

nifies rent, or a customary performance of husbandry works, and of Gecynde, which means nature, kind, quality, &c. and that the proper interpretation of Gavelkind is, therefore, land, of that kind or nature that yielded rent, in contradistinction to lands holden by a military tenure, which yielded no rent or service, in money, provisions, or works of agriculture. This derivation was first suggested by Lambard, afterwards espoused and maintained by Somner, in his elaborate Treatise of Gavelkind, and is declared

74

by Robinson, "to be the most natural and easy account, as doing the least violence to the words, and best supported both by reason and authority." And yet, if we recollect, that, in order to establish this opinion, the last mentioned writer is constrained to surmise, "that the partible quality of the land was rather extrinsic and accidental to Gavelkind, than necessarily comprehended under that term," notwithstanding he has repeatedly shewn, "its having been admitted," for nobody can trace how long a period, to be "a property absolutely requisite and essential to the nature of the land, — which of itself will constitute Gavelkind, and without which it cannot exist;" an inquirer must remain in a state of suspense upon this point till some author shall start a more happy conjecture.

The joint inheritance of all the sons to the estate of the father, is the principal branch of the law of Gavelkind; and if the father outlives a son, the portion which should have come to that son, descends to his sons, where there are any, otherwise to his daughters, but upon the decease of the father without male issue, daughters divide the lands. Nor is the partibility of Gavelkind restrained to the right line only: for all brothers jointly inherit the estate of a brother who dies without issue; and, agreeably to the rule before noticed respecting grand-sons and grand-daughters, nephews or nieces are entitled, by the right of representation, to the share that would have belonged to their deceased father. — The transmitting of an equal part of a parent's possessions to all those who were equally connected with him by the dearest and most tender affections is a method of distribution so obvious, so impartial, and so reasonable, that one may fairly conclude it to have been an universal law, till, by a refined scheme of policy, it was judged

75

useful, or, as some think, found necessary to raise distinctions where nature had made none.

"When land," writes Dr. Smith, (*Enquiry into the Wealth of Nations*, vol. ii. p. 82.) "like moveables, is considered as the means only of subsistence and enjoyment, the natural law of succession divides it, like them, among all the children of the family, **as the subsistence and enjoyment of all of them** may be supposed to be equally dear to the father. This natural law of succession accordingly took place among the Romans, who made no more distinction between elder and younger, between male and female in the inheritance of lands, than we do in the distribution of moveables. But when land was considered as the means, not of subsistence merely, but of power and protection, it was thought better that it should descend undivided to one."

"Laws frequently continue in force long after the circumstances, which first gave occasion to them, and which

could alone render them reasonable, are no more. In the present state of Europe, the proprietor of a single acre of land is as perfectly secure of his possessions as the proprietor of a hundred thousand. The right of primogeniture, however, still continues to be respected; and, as of all institutions, it is the fittest to support the pride of family distinctions, it is still likely to endure for many centuries. In every other respect, nothing can be more contrary to the real interest of a numerous family than a right, which in order to enrich one, beggars all the rest of the family."

A proportionable degree of commendation seems, therefore, to be due to those nations and small districts, who have deviated least from this most equitable mode of descent. In which class ought to be placed the inhabitants of North Wales, where are many remnants of the custom of Gavel-

76

kind, that have contributed to the preservation of an independent race of warm and wealthy yeomanry, and courted as yet by the great men of the country. (Mr. Pennant's Tour, p. 375.) Whether our British ancestors, the Welsh, did not give a preference to males, has been doubted; but there is a law of Canute, which strongly implies, that our Danish predecessors admitted daughters as well as sons to an equal share, both of the real and personal estate of their progenitors. As by the custom of Gavel-kind females are excluded where there are males, it is probable that the Saxons were not in this respect so complaisant to the fair-sex as the Danes; and some rude law-givers among the former are suggested to have assigned a sarcastic but false reason for this partial distinction; namely that the worthiest of blood were preferred. – It is, however, undeniable, that before, and at the Conquest, the eldest son did not inherit to the exclusion of all his brothers. The right of sole succession seems to have been introduced at that period from its being better adapted than the divisible practice of inheritance to that military and tyrannical form of government which King William intended to establish. And though the claim of primogeniture was resisted with success by the Men of Kent, the rest of the kingdom was gradually brought to acquiesce under this Norman encroachment, except in some rather insignificant burghs, and a few particular manors, where the Saxon immunities subsisted by special indulgence.

There is less difficulty in refuting the imaginary schemes said to have been contrived by the inhabitants of Kent, for preserving the ancient custom of a partible descent, than in shewing by what means so large and important a district could well avoid complying with an innovation that some powerful and resolute monarchs had to a degree constrained

77

almost all their other English subjects to submit to. Various also are the causes which have been thought to have actuated them to persevere in this singular practice. The following motive, mentioned by Mr. Somner, seems to be a conjecture the most plausible, and what may be best supported by experience – "The Kentish Men," observes this learned author, "the commons there, I mean, like the Londoners, more careful in those days to maintain their issue for the present, than their houses for the future, were more tenacious, tender, and retentive of the present custom, and more careful to continue to it, than generally

those of most other shires were; not because (as some give reason) the younger be as good gentlemen as the elder brethren; (an argument proper, perchance, for the partible land in Wales,) but because it was land, which, by the nature of it, appertained not to the gentry, but to the yeomanry, whose name or house they cared not so much to uphold by keeping the inheritance to the elder brother." Somner on Gavelkind, p. 89, 90.

"And this account," says Mr. Robinson, "agrees well with the genius and temper of the people, who," according to Lambard, "in this their estate, please themselves, and joy exceedingly; insomuch, as a man may find sundry yeomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparelled with the titles of gentry." (Peramb. p. 14.) A striking instance of this spirit of yeomanry, is given by Aubrey, in his account of the Eversheds, of Evershed, in Ockley, in Surry. For "when the heralds made their visitation into these parts, one of the family, on being urged to take a coat of arms, told them he knew no difference between gentlemen and yeomen, but that the latter were the better men, and that

78

they were really gentlemen only, who had longest preserved their estates and patrimonies in the same place, without waste or dissipation; an observation very just/*." — Antiquities of Surry, Vol. iv. p. 179.

Mr. Camden, in the chapter of the Degrees of England, prefixed to his Britannia, has remarked, that yeomen are by some styled Ingenui, a word not translated by the right reverend editor of that valuable work, possibly from his not recollecting any English word synonymous to yeomen. Whether "gentlemen like" gives the full meaning of the term, or whether, "a little gentleman," which is Dr. Johnson's definition/† of a rich Franklin in the Weald of Kent, is a more apt and forcible expression, shall be submitted to the opinion of the reader. Thus far is clear, that a yeoman was not supposed to be liable to any base or menial service; and by a statute of the 2d of Henry IV. a yeoman was prohibited taking or wearing the livery of any lord, upon pain of imprisonment, or a fine at the king's pleasure.

According to Sir Thomas Smith, who was secretary of state to King Edward VI. a yeoman was in his time a free-born Englishman, who could "dispend of his own free lands, in yearly revenue to the sum of forty shillings;" and this was the annual income of a freehold estate, by which the law long denoted a free and lawful man; because, whoever was possessed of it, might from the 21st of Edward I. to the 27th of Elizabeth, serve upon a jury; and ever since

/* May it not be inferred from the above instance, that yeomen, as such, were not entitled to use a coat of arms. And Mr. Barrington remarks, it should seem from Kilway's Reports, that in the time of Henry VII. there were but two ways of becoming a Gentleman, viz. either by a grant from the King, or by executing particular offices.

Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 343, note.

/† In Shakespeare's First Part of Henry IV.

79

the beginning of the reign of Henry VI. this has been the proper qualification to vote at the election of knights of

the shire. It is highly probable, that this order of the people was formerly more numerous in Kent than in other counties, as well from the general partible quality of the land in this district, as, that the tenants of the land of Gavelkind were not so much subject here as in other parts of the kingdom, to the controul of lords of manors, by copyhold or any more rigid customary tenure. Freeholder, and not yeoman is, however, at present the most common term, and for an obvious reason. When yeoman is used, it generally conveys to the hearer, at least in the ears of an old Kentish man, the idea of a wealthy man, who occupies a large parcel of arable or grazing land, together with his own free estate. The following old proverb, concerning the yeomen of Kent, may be new to some travellers:

A knight of Cales/*, a gentleman of Wales,
And a laird of the north country;
A yeoman of Kent, with his yearly rent,
Will buy them out all three.

There are still many in Kent who are opulent/†, and discover the same free spirit and firmness that distinguished the yeomen of former ages. They are likewise very frequently guided in the voluntary disposal of their fortunes by that golden rule of equity, which is the fundamental principle of Gavelkind, in order to secure to all their children the same independency which they have enjoyed

/* Knights of Cales were made by Robert Earl of Essex, A. 1596, to the number of sixty, some whereof were men of mean fortune.

Fuller's Worthies.

/† The old Franklin's, **and Yeomen of England**, either yet liveth in Kent, or else it is quite dead, and departed out of the realm for altogether, Funeral Monuments, p. 348.

80

themselves. In one respect, indeed, they must be allowed to have deviated from the maxims and practices of their ancestors; as they have not the like strong antipathy at being "apparelled with the style of the gentle sort." The plain homely term of yeoman is often dropt, and in the room of it is substituted the title of a gentleman farmer.

So predominant is Gavelkind in Kent, that all lands are presumed to be subject to that usage till the contrary is proved; and formerly such lands only were exempted from it as were holden by knight's service. Our Kings anciently exercised a prerogative of thus changing the customary descent, together with the tenure; nor was this a power inseparably incident to the crown, but sometimes delegated to others, and particularly by king John, in the third year of his reign, to archbishop Hubert and his successors, for lands holden of the see of Canterbury. Contrary interpretations were, indeed, at different times put upon this charter; but such was the generally accounted effect of the alteration of the tenure under this licence, that the Gavelkind lands so converted into military fees, became from thenceforth descendible to the eldest son only. The legislative authority alone can now over rule the custom of an equal partition among the sons, and several acts of parliament have been made to set it aside. The first of these laws was passed in the reign of Henry VII, at the request of Sir Richard Guldeford, and in the 15th of Henry VIII. another statute was obtained by Sir Henry Wiat. In

the 31st year of the same Prince, the lands of thirty-four noblemen and gentlemen were thus disgavelled; and, by a statute of the 2d and 3d of King Edward VI. the same liberty was allowed to twelve of those named in the last-mentioned act, and to thirty other persons. The lands of

81

three gentlemen only were disgavelled by parliament in the reign of Elizabeth, and of the same number in that of her successor; nor has Mr. Robinson noticed any act of a later date than the first year of King James's accession to the crown.

Gavelkind was so general in Kent, that in a statute of the 18th of Henry VI. it is expressly declared, that "there were not, at that day, within one shire above forty persons which had lands to the yearly value of twenty pounds, without the tenure of Gavelkind; and that the greater part of this country, or well nigh all, was within that tenure." And though the quantity of lands exempted from this partible property was much increased by the several disgavelling statutes, yet, as Mr. Robinson remarks, the difficulty is so great, either of shewing what estates were formerly held by military tenure, or of pointing out the lands, of which the persons named in those acts were respectively seized at the time of their being passed, that he believed he should not be mistaken were he to assert, that there is now as much land in the county subject to the controul of this custom, as there was before the enacting of the disgavelling laws. And this is a difficulty that must daily increase, and which can rarely be obviated without incurring a large expence. Thus feeble and uncertain have been all former attempts to cancel an usage that has the seal of antiquity pressed upon it, and which is certainly founded upon a principle of justice and equity. Nor does there seem to be any material detriment likely to arise from a continuance of it; because the tenants in Gavelkind may make settlements, and now have, under the statute of devises, an indisputable power of disposing of their estates by will, as the exigencies of

82

their family affairs may require, which was formerly a matter of doubt.

In the opinion of the very learned commentator on the Laws of England, the equal division of lands among all the males, is a practice really inconvenient, and more especially destructive to ancient families; but possibly, if a close enquiry were made into the descents and variations of the lands that have been disgavelled by parliament, it might be discovered that the aim of the persons, who, under the influence of this notion, solicited the privilege, was soon rendered abortive; and that, in fact, their whole estates passed into different families sooner than they would have done, had not all the younger brothers been excluded from partaking of any part of them. This might be the case with Sir Thomas Cheney, whose name occur in the statutes of the 31st of Henry VIII. and of the 2d and 3d of Edward VI. There can be no doubt that his view was to secure in his family the very large real property he enjoyed in this county: and yet, so far was his son from perpetuating the honor of his father's house to future ages, by this acquisition of fortune, that, if Philipot is not mistaken, Henry Lord Cheney reduced himself, by his boundless

dissipation and extravagance, to a necessity of selling almost all the estates very early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. But of this nobleman, Fuller, in his *Worthies*, under the article *Berks*, thus writes: – “Though in his youth wild and venturous, witness his playing at dice with Henry II. King of France, from whom he won a diamond of great value at a cast; and being demanded what shift he should have made to repair himself in case he had lost the cast. I have (said the young Cheney, in an hyperbolical bravo) sheeps-tails enough in Kent, with their wool, to buy a

83

better diamond than this.” His reduced age afforded the befitting fruits of gravity and wisdom.

Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, the active, faithful, and unfortunate minister of Henry VIII. is the first name on the list of those persons whose estates were disgavelled by the statute of the 31st of that King; nor is it unlikely that the act was the more easily obtained through the influence of a powerful premier, at that time in high favour with his sovereign, but who, a very few months after, fell a sacrifice to the passions of his capricious and arbitrary master. It is well known that this able statesman was of a very mean extraction. His success in life prompted him to endeavour to support the dignity of the stem that was to spring from his ennobled root; but he had the mortification of feeling that “root nipped by a killing frost, and to see the tender leaves of his hopes fall.” For being, without the form of a trial, attainted of High Treason, all his lands were forfeited to the crown, and he suffered upon the scaffold. And though the King, possibly from a consciousness of his harsh and injurious treatment of the father, created the son a peer, he never restored to him any part of the Kentish estate. At the time of his attainder, the Earl was possessed of the manors of Easthall in Orpington, of Rokesly, (a small parish, since united to Northcray) of Goldstone in Ash, near Sandwich, and of Walingerst and Buckherst in Frittenden; it can, therefore, be no difficult matter to prove, that these manors are, by act of parliament, exempted from that fundamental rule of Gavelkind law, – the right of all the sons to inherit equal portions of the father’s lands.

Poets have rarely exercised their talents upon a law thesis; but Gavelkind has been honoured with a bard to celebrate its praises. His name was Hawke, and from his choice

84

of the subject, he may be reasonably supposed to have been a native of Kent. The branch of the custom of Gavelkind already stated he has described in the following lines; and though the traditionary account of the moving wood at Swanscombe, as a mere Canterbury tale, may be unworthy to be recorded by the historic muse, the author certainly did not transgress a poetical licence in adopting it.

Custom in Kent encouraging the brave,
Distinguish’d well the brother from the slave;
And to each son an equal fortune gave.
With just regard – since the same am’rous fire
Caus’d the last birth, that did the first inspire.
The gen’rous youth, pleas’d with such equal laws,
Fought for their honour, and their country’s cause,
With such resistance, that the French brigade

Which conquer'd Harold, durst not Kent invade,
But solemn peace with oaken squadrons made;
Granted those laws for which the patriot strove,
And kiss'd the Gospel to the moving grove/*.

At the anniversary Kentish Meeting, held in London, November 20th, 1701, there seems to have been a kind of pageant commemorative of this story. It is, at least, implied in an expression that occurs in a sermon preached on that occasion, by Dr. Stanhope, who was afterwards Dean of Canterbury. And as the passage referred to con=

/* It is rather unlucky for our Kentish poet, that this account of the oaken squadrons of his countrymen marching in battle array at Swanscombe can hardly fail of recalling to the memory of his readers, the moving of

“Great Birnam-wood to Dunsinane's high hill,”

as foretold by the wayward sisters to Macbeth, and described with the magic pen of the Warwickshire bard.

85 <sig I>

tains an admonition that deserves the attention of Englishmen in all ages, no apology is requisite for inserting it. “As we have,” observes the preacher, “the peculiar honour of retaining, to this day, indelible monuments of freedom; so let us remember that those monuments are owing to the unanimous resolutions of them, who resolved as one man, rather to submit to death than dishonourable conquest. Had they then divided into parties and factions, the composition of Swanscombe had never found a place in our annals, nor the Memorial of that moving wood added to this day's pomp.”

The disgavelling acts of parliament before referred to, divested the lands in Kent of their partible property only, without in the least affecting any of the other qualities incident to them, because not expressly altered by the letter of the law: for else, instead of a benefit which the acts intended (they being made on the petition of the persons named in them) the owners of Gavelkind lands would suffer a great prejudice by the loss of their former privileges. These latter are styled special or collateral customs, in order to distinguish them from the general one of partibility which is essential to an estate in Gavelkind. Of these special properties one is, that lands in Kent do not escheat to the King, or other lord of whom they are holden, in case of a conviction and execution for felony. But the heir of a tenant in Gavelkind, notwithstanding the offence of his ancestor, shall enter immediately, and enjoy the lands by descent after the same customs and services, by which they were before holden. This peculiar immunity is comprised in the old significant though vulgar proverb,

The father to the bough,
And the son to the plough.

86

Or, as it is somewhat differently expressed in a manuscript copy of the customs of Kent in Lincoln's-Inn library,

The fader to the bonde,
And the son to the londe/*.

This privilege does not, however, extend to treason; for, if a person be any way attainted of this high offence,

his Gavelkind lands, notwithstanding the usage, are forfeited to the crown. Nor are his heirs entitled to them, if their ancestor, being indicted for a felony, becomes an outlaw by absconding; and in the times of popery, if the tenant had taken refuge in some consecrated place, and abjured the realm, the immunity ceased. Before an offender could avail himself of the plea of sanctuary, he was obliged to make a full confession of the crime laid to his charge, and flight always carries with it a strong presumption of guilt. There being, then, in both these instances, an endeavour to interrupt, if not suppress, the legal course of justice, it was judged necessary that the offenders should be rendered incapable of transmitting their property by the law of a country which they had openly or tacitly renounced. — By the like custom, a wife's dower in lands by the nature of Gavelkind is in no case forfeitable for the felony of her husband, but where the heir would be debarred of his inheritance. Antiently this was a privilege almost peculiar to the widows of tenants in Gavelkind; nor was the severity of the common law mitigated in this particular, till the first year of the reign of Edward VI, when a statute was passed, allowing every wife her dower, notwithstanding

/* Mr. Hasted, in the Preface to his History, p. cxlii, thus expresses the proverb:

The father to the Bondes,
And the son to the Landes.

Supposing this to be the true reading, as a rhyme was certainly intended, is it not probable that our ancestors pronounced a like o, or the reverse?

87

ing her husband's having been attainted of felony. In the proportion of the lands, or of the rent thereof assigned for dower, there ever was, and still is, a material difference between such as are Gavelkind, and those which are not within that rule. By the common law, a widow has a right to a third part only of her husband's real property: but by the law of Gavelkind, a moiety is due of all the estates possessed by the husband at the marriage, and at any time during the coverture. — There is, however, one disadvantage incident to dower in Gavelkind, to which the dowries of lands holden under many other tenures are not subject; namely, that a tenant of the former does not enjoy it absolutely for life, but only as long as she continues unmarried and chaste. Some years ago a very circumstantial proof of incontinency was required; and, before a forfeiture of dower could be incurred, it was necessary to attain a widow of child-birth after the ancient usage, which is thus set forth in Lambard's translation of a manuscript in French, entitled, The Custumale of Kent, — "That if when she is delivered of a child, the infant be heard to cry, and that the hue and cry be raised, and the country be assembled, and have the view of the child so born, and of the mother, then let her lose her dower wholly, and otherwise not, so long as she holdeth her a widow; whereof, it is said in Kentish —

"He that doth wende her, let him lende her/*."

/* In two other copies of the Custumale, we meet with a different reading of this proverb. — In one it is, Sey is wedne, sey is levedne. — In the other, Seye is wedne, sey is lenedy. — And Mr. Hasted, in the Preface to his History, p. 142, gives it more intelligibly thus:

He that doth turn or wend her,
Let him also give unto her, or lend her.

88

At present, however, without producing evidence of this casual effect of a breach of chastity, a widow in Gavelkind may be deprived of her dower; it is sufficient to shew that she has been caught tripping.

Whilst a greater latitude was allowed, attempts seem to have been frequently made to avoid a detection by the widow's withdrawing to lie-in at some remote place; and particularly in the reign of Edward III. Roberge, late wife of John at Combe, is upon record for averring that she ought to retain her dower, because her spurious babe was not heard to cry within the four walls of any of the tenements of which she was endowed. Whether this ingenious evasion was contrived by the faulty defendant, or suggested to her by a shrewd lawyer, is not mentioned; but it appears that the jury would not admit of the validity of the plea, lest the condition should be generally rendered of very little effect. The heir to the estate not having, however, raised the county by hue and cry within the limited time, the notable dame had, through his neglect, a verdict in her favour. This custom, which is by some writers styled the Kentish widow's free-bench, is of that kind of tenure, which Lord Coke humorously observes to be the most frail and slippery of any in England: and it can hardly have escaped the reader's attention that it is a more rigorous rule than the free-bench of the manors of East and West Enborne, in Berkshire/*; because in these, widows, after a default, may recover their land again by the benefit of the black ram. As the tenants in dower of Gavelkind must incur an irreversible forfeiture of it by entering a second time into the happy state, it cannot be matter of surprize, that many of them should have

/* Spectator, No. 623.

89

been solicitous to be permitted to accept of the third part of the land for life under the common law, instead of the half, subject to such an unreasonable and cruel restriction; but the customary condition in Kent being judged to be for the benefit of the heir to the estate, all these attempts to wave the moiety have failed.

In the different terms of restraint imposed upon the two sexes by the Gavelkind law, there is a notorious partiality. A widow must keep herself not only sole/*, but chaste, or she loses her dower; but a widower, if he has a sufficient degree of resolution to avoid forming a second matrimonial connection, may, without possessing the gift of continence, remain, by the courtesy of Kent, a tenant to half of the lands that belonged to his deceased wife. — This distinction with respect to the same sort of tenure was probably settled by our Saxon ancestors in the Wittena Gemot, or meeting of their wise men: but had the wise women of that age been present at their deliberations, and not churlishly debarred the proper use of their natural power of speech, they might, possibly with success, have remonstrated against the want of equity in the decision of this assembly. These sage legislators would surely have found it extremely difficult to assign a plausible reason why the free-bench of both male and female relicts should not be alike forfeitable for

a similar offence; and why, upon a rumour of an increase of family in a widower's tenement of the nature of Gavel-

/* Some widows formerly seem to have acquired the title of vovess, by making a solemn profession to continue sole. The indenture of settlement of the foundress of the free-school at Nottingham begins: "To all Christian people, to whose knowledge the present writing shall come to be seen or read, Agnes Meller widow, and vovess, sendeth greeting." It is dated November 12, 1513. — Dering's History of Nottingham, p. 154.

90

kind, the country should not be raised by hue and cry, and an inquisition made by a jury of discreet matrons, whether master or man were the father of the little puling stranger.

Another distinguishing property of Gavelkind is, that the tenant is of sufficient age to alienate his estate at the age of fifteen years; but it must be by feoffment, that being a method of conveyance of every other the most proper, when there may be any suspicion of fraud and imposition. This privilege makes the tenant some compensation for his being kept in ward one year longer than is permitted by the course of the common law; and infants in Gavelkind always enjoyed some advantageous immunities formerly denied to other persons during their minority. — In the Customale of Kent, the noble usage claimed in behalf of wards is expressed in the following terms: — "And if the heir or heirs shall be under the age of fifteen years, let the nutriture be committed by the lord to the next of the blood to whom the inheritance cannot descend, so that the lord take nothing for the committing thereof. And let not an heir be married by the lord, but by his own will, and by the advice of his friends, if he will. — And when such heir or heirs shall come to the full age of fifteen years, let their lands and tenements be delivered unto them, together with their goods and with the profits of the same lands remaining above their reasonable sustenance: of which profits and goods, let him be bound to make answer which hath the education of the heir, or else the Lord or his heirs, which committed the same education."

The invaluable benefits of these privileges of the tenants in Gavelkind cannot be more clearly shewn than by contrasting with them the burdens of the military tenure, which are thus represented by the learned author of the Commentary on the Laws of England/* . — "The heir,"

91

remarks Sir William Blackstone, "on the death of his ancestor, if of full age, was plundered of the emoluments arising from his inheritance, by way of relief and primer seisin; and, if under age, of the whole of his estate during infancy." And then, as Sir Thomas Smith very feelingly complains/†, when he came to his own, after he was out of wardship, his woods decayed, houses fallen down, stock wasted and gone, lands let forth and ploughed to be barren: "to make amends, he was yet to pay half a year's profits as a fine for suing out his livery; and also the price or value of his marriage, if he refused such wife as his lord and guardian had bartered for, and imposed upon him; or twice that value, if he married another woman. — And when by these deductions this fortune was so shattered and ruined, that perhaps he was obliged to sell his patrimony, he had not even that poor privilege allowed him. without paying an exorbitant fine for a licence of alienation." — Thus rigorous

and oppressive were the conditions of knight or military service, a tenure which almost universally prevailed throughout England from the times of the Norman princes to the middle of the last century. For though some of the grievances of that fœdal system were occasionally mitigated by different acts of parliament, they were not all abolished by the legislature till the 12th of Charles II. It cannot then be denied that the Men of Kent, in former ages, deserve great commendation from their posterity for their spirited conduct, in preserving their estates from a mode of servitude so complicated and diffusive, however honourable it might be esteemed.

But their attention and firmness was not confined to the securing of the rights of the proprietors of land in Gavel-

/* Book ii. c. 5. /† Commonw. l. iii. c. 5.

92

kind only, they likewise maintained an old claim highly favourable to Kentish Men in general. – “That all the bodies of Kentish Men be free, as well as the other free bodies of England,” is the first article of the Custumale. This privilege extended to every native in the county, and to their children; and a glorious and valuable immunity it must be allowed to have been, at a period when many people in the kingdom were held in an hereditary state of bondage; when the lords of manors exerted a legal power of claiming, recovering, and transferring the persons of villeins, as well as their horses and their oxen.

In specifying several of the peculiar usages of the county of Kent, there is another privilege which redounds so much to the honour of its ancient inhabitants, that it ought not to be passed by unnoticed; namely, their well-founded pretension to be placed in the vanguard of the King's army. Fuller, in his Worthies, notices the proverb of a Man of Kent, and thus explains it. “This relates to the liberty or courage of the Kentish Men. As for the first, they know not the tenure of villenage. As to the latter, ever since the time of Canutus, till Henry II. they had the precedence of marching in our English armies to lead the van. And again – In former times, the leading of the front in armies absolutely belonged to the Men of Kent. When the Cornish had that privilege, in the time of King Arthur, it was only temporary; and when the Men of Archenfields in Herefordshire, prescribed to have it, that was only local, as being confined to the Welsh wars.” This post of hazardous pre-eminence and glory is agreed to have been assigned them as a reward of the signal courage and steadiness they shewed in various conflicts with the Danes. The discontinuance of the old method of drawing out the military forces of England according to their counties, has caused

93

so long a suspension of the exercise of this right of the Men of Kent, that it was judged to be obsolete; or, at least, was not allowed, in the late war, when the camps were formed. It may, however, with the strictest regard to truth, be affirmed, that they have never forfeited this precedence by any misbehaviour, and it was the turn of the dice which, in the campaign of 1778, reduced the two battalions of the militia of our county from the 1st to the 12th regiment of this useful corps of men. **It is however, somewhat remarkable that on embodying the militia in**

1792, the die should again place the Kent first upon the list of all the other regiments.

At the end of this treatise of the law of Gavelkind, Mr. Robinson has remarked, that it is on account of the two last mentioned privileges the poet Drayton bestows the following honourable eulogium on the county.

Of all the English shires be thou sirnam'd the free,
And foremost ever plac'd, when they shall reckon'd be.

This detail of the customs of the Men of Kent shall be concluded with a few elegant verses relating to them, in the perusal of which even those travellers cannot avoid receiving pleasure, to whom the digression from their tour may have appeared unentertaining and tedious. The lines are inscribed upon the walls of the roothouse in the grounds of Lord Amherst, baron of Holmesdale, at his seat called Montreal, near Sevenoaks, and are said to have been written by his Lordship's sister, Mrs. Thomas, relict of the Rev. Mr. Thomas, late rector of Notgrove, in Gloucestershire.

While neighb'ring heights assume the name,
Of conquer'd lands well known to fame,

94

Here mark the valley's winding way,
And list to what old records say.
"This winding vale of Holm'sdale
Was never won, nor ever shale."
The prophecy ne'er yet has fail'd,
No human power has e'er prevail'd
To rob this valley of its rights,
Supported by its val'rous wights.
When foreign conquest claim'd our land,
Then rose our sturdy Holm'sdale band
With each a brother oak in hand;
An armed grove the conqu'ror meet,
And for their ancient charter treat,
Resolv'd to die, e'er they resign'd
Their liberties in Gavelkind.
Hence freedom's sons inhabit here,
And hence the world their deeds revere.
In war and every virtuous way,
A Man of Kent still bears the day.
Thus may our queen of valleys reign,
While Darent glides into the main.
Darent, whose infant reed is seen,
Uprearing on yon bosom'd green!
Along his winding banks may peace,
And joyful plenty never cease!
Where'er his waters roll their tide,
May heav'n-born Liberty reside.

In the progress of this tour Northfleet is the parish contiguous to Swanscombe, but between the hills upon which these two places are situated, there is a vale that has some claim to the traveller's notice. A cursory view of this tract of marsh land will convince him, that here might formerly

95

have been an inlet to the Thames; and he will therefore be inclined to admit as a very probable opinion, that there was once a channel through it, navigable for vessels of some burden. In the account of the Roman road, (p. 60) some

notice was taken of the traditionary report of the Danes having, in their ships, proceeded up this valley as far as to a place called Spring-head, in Southfleet, not far from which a Roman mile-stone was discovered a few years ago. It stood upright in the ground, with its crown about four or five inches below the surface. It was two feet and a half long; two of its sides were sixteen inches each, the other two fourteen; its corners were chiselled, but its faces were very rustic; however, upon one the sides there was a fair X cut, which was undoubtedly to shew that it stood ten miles from some particular place. Such is the description in Mr. Thorpe's *Antiquities*, p. 251, from a letter written to him by the late Mr. Landon, a clergyman long resident in Southfleet, who examined the stone soon after it was taken up/*; and he offers it as a convincing proof, that the site of the Vagniacæ must have been near where this stone was fixed, because ten miles is nearly the distance between Southfleet and Rochester, or Durobrivis, from which station may be inferred, that the Romans began the reckoning of their miles. In order to obviate the objection, that Noviomagus could not, in that case, be at Crayford, that station being eight, and not eighteen miles from Vagniacæ, as mentioned in the Itinerary, by Bishop Gibson. Mr. Landon, with reason, concludes that there is an error of ten miles in this computation, because when in the same Itinerary the distances between Londinum and two other sea-ports in Kent are given, the road between

/* A figure of this stone is given in Dr. Ducarel's *Normandy*; and on a smaller scale, in Mr. Thorpe's *Antiquities*, plate xxxii. fig. 18. page 148.

96

Londinum and Durobrivis being common to them all, the distance from one of these places to the other is summarily set at only twenty-eight miles. But to return to Spring-head, in Southfleet: it may be also observed, that the termination Fleet forcibly implies the waters having flowed within the limits of this parish, and the church of Southfleet having been dedicated to St. Nicholas, the tutelary saint of mariners and fishermen, adds weight to this notion. When a strong tide flowed up this valley, the passage over the water must have been always troublesome, and sometimes hazardous; and this will partly account for the Romans having carried the Watling-street beyond Spring-head. But, after the channel at the bottom of Northfleet-hill became more easily fordable by the decrease of the æstuary, it might be thought adviseable to deviate thus far from the ancient road. At present there is only a rivulet that empties itself into the Thames, over which a stone bridge was erected many years ago.

Near this bridge, in May 1648, there was an engagement between the Royalists and the army raised by Parliament, in which the latter were victorious. (Gough's *British Topography*, vol. I. p. 495.) The bridge being very inconveniently placed, a new brick arch was, not long since, turned over the stream. The road was at the same time greatly improved, and the ascent to Northfleet rendered much easier. The twentieth mile-stone was placed at the bottom of the hill; but, on a late remeasurement of the road, it is removed forward. The sites of all the mile-stones since the alteration are marked in the map.

Near the summit of the hill, the traveller has a view of the seats of Charles Lefevre, and Francis Wadman, Esqrs.

Mr. Lefevre's house is vulgarly styled the Orm, but Ormus is its proper appellation, from Ormus, at the entrance of

97 <sig K>

the Persian Gulph. Though tradition has not preserved the name of the person to whom it owes its origin and its denomination; the report is, that his life being saved in a shipwreck, he declared, that wherever he should land on his return home, he would build a house, and that it should be called Ormus, in memory of his deliverance upon that island. There is also a corruption in the name of Mr. Wadman's house, for it should be Hithe, and not Hive, as it is generally termed. For many years it was in the possession of the family of Chiffinch, and Mr. Wadman is entitled to it by marrying a niece of the late proprietor, who was a Barrister at Law, and Recorder of Gravesend. Mr. Wadman has enlarged and much improved the house, and, it is said, has it in contemplation to erect another spacious and elegant room. At the gate entering into his grounds, he has constructed two lodges upon a plan rather singular: one of them is to be inhabited by a cottager, and the other used for an occasional reception of his friends. It is obvious it cannot command so good a view of the river as can be had in many of the apartments in his delightfully situated mansion.

The village of Northfleet, though recorded in *Domesday-book*, does not appear to have been more considerable than it is at present. The church of this place is uncommonly large and handsome, and contains the fragments of monuments as antient as the fourteenth century. **In the great chancel of this church remains the bench of formerly a beautiful level triple seat, which was supported on pillars, and wholly projecting from the wall; and in the south chancel, in the wall, is another of the same number of compartments, graduated and ancient.** On the North-wall is a beautiful alabaster monument to the memory of Edward Browne, who resided at Ingress, and lies interred in this church, he was physician to Charles II.

98

and eminent for his skill in natural history, as appears from his travels which he published in 1685. The present steeple was erected in 1717, in the room of an old tower which had a single spire. It is manifestly too low and heavy in proportion to the rest of the building, but has in it six tuneable bells, cast a few years ago. From the leads of the steeple, there is an extensive prospect, and as beautifully diversified, as, perhaps, can be met with in any part of the road. This parish, and the hamlet of Greenhithe, noticed in a former page, are well known, and have been long distinguished, on account of the vast quantities of lime with which they supply the builders in London. But the practice, in former days, was to send the chalk in its natural state to be converted into lime, near the places where it was to be used. — "By the diligence of Ralph Josseline, Mayor of London, in the year 1417, the wall about London was new made, between Aldgate and Cripplegate; he caused the Morefield to be searched for clae and bricks: he also caused chalke to be brought out of Kent, and in the same Moore-field to be burnt into lime, for the furtherance of the work." — *Holinshed's Chronicle*, vol. iii. p. 702. From the immense quantities of chalk, which, for the purposes of building and manuring, and

for ballast, have been cut away in different directions, a scene is exhibited perfectly romantic, and to strangers not a little dreadful. In the progress of this business, numerous fossils are dug and discovered, principally of the echinus species, such as nipples, pencils, &c. as also the glosse-petra, or shark's tooth, most curiously polished, and sharp as thorns; these are often collected by naturalists, at an inconsiderable expence, as they are chiefly the property of the chalk-cutters and other labourers. But what is much more remarkable, in the flint stones, (whereof there are frequent strata, and which are here wrought up

99

into flints for guns, &c.) complete cockle shells, filled with chalk, are found; and sometimes of so large a size, as to be esteemed of great curiosity by persons fond of this part of natural philosophy.

But before the traveller passes the Leather bottle, it may not be amiss to apprise him, that, if he would look down the wide road on his right that leads to Southfleet, he may catch a view of the tower of that church. This parish was formerly inhabited by several persons of large estates. Some of the old family seats have been taken down within memory, and other venerable mansions are converted into farm-houses. The Bishops of Rochester were possessed of the manor of Southfleet before the conquest. One of the prelates settled it on the priory of his cathedral, and it belonged to that religious house at the time of its dissolution. The liberty of the Bishops of that see always claimed here; and, as not unusual in antient times, the court of Southfleet had a power of trying and executing felons. This jurisdiction extended not only to acts of felony done within the vill, but also over criminals apprehended there, though the fact had been committed in another county. An instance of the exercise of this claim in the year 1200 is mentioned by T. Blunt, in his ancient Tenures and Customs of Manors. It was of two women who had stolen a quantity of clothes in Croindene (supposed to be Croydon in Surry) and the men of that place having pursued them to Southfleet, they were there seized, imprisoned, and tried by the Lord Henry de Cobham, and many other discreet men of the country; who adjudged them to undergo the fire ordeal, or examination of the hot iron. By this foolish and impious test of innocence, one of them was exculpated, and the other was condemned, and afterwards drowned in a pond called Bikepool. The two chief species of trial by ordeal, were those

100

of fire and water; the former being, in the opinion of some learned writers, confined to persons of high rank, and the latter only used for the common people. But if the case of the two female thieves at Southfleet be truly related, it is rather probable that this distinction was not strictly observed. Both these modes might be performed by deputy; but the principal was to answer for the success of the trial; the deputy only venturing some corporal pain, for hire, or perhaps for friendship. "This," observes the author of the Commentary on the Laws of England, (book iv. c. 27.) "is still expressed in that common form of speech, of going through fire and water to serve another." Fire ordeal was performed either by taking up in the hand, unhurt, a piece of red-hot iron,

of one, two, or three pounds weight; or else by walking bare-foot, and blindfold, over nine red-hot ploughshares, laid length-ways, at unequal distances; and if the party escaped being hurt, he was adjudged innocent; but, if it happened otherwise, he was then condemned as guilty. No doubt there was generally a collusion in this and every mode of trial of this nature; but the guilty, especially if rich, had a much greater chance of being cleared than the innocent, as the former would be much more apt to have recourse to artifice than the latter. – Water ordeal was performed, either by thrusting the bare arm into boiling water as high as the elbow, and if the person was not scalded he was pronounced innocent; or the accused person was thrown, with a rope about the waist, into a river or pond of cold water; if he sunk, he was acquitted; but if he floated therein, with any action of swimming, it was a sufficient proof of criminality, because they judiciously concluded, the pure water would not admit of a guilty wretch into it. The traditional relics of the water ordeal may be easily traced out in the ig=

101

norant barbarity still practised to discover witches, by casting them into a pool of water, and drowning them to prove their innocence.

In the consistorial acts of the diocese of Rochester, under the year 1585, there is a curious entry of a presentment of defamation against two men of Deptford, for reporting three women of that parish to be witches, and the reason they gave for thinking them to be so, was, "that either of them kept a monstrous tode./*" The judge who presided does not appear to have been entirely satisfied that this was of itself a competent proof of the offence; but as one of the dames was not only "somewhat suspected of witchcraft," but also accused of being a notable scold, which was probably true, though she denied the charge, she was ordered to appear on the next court-day, with six good women for her compurgators, and likewise admonished to resort to the minister every Sunday or holiday, to testify her faith.

At a little distance from Northfleet, on the South side

/* Thus in Macbeth, Act IV. Scene 1. The first witch begins the enchantment with the following lines:

Round about the cauldron go,
In the poison'd entrails throw.
Toad, that under the cold stone,
Days and nights has thirty-one;
Swelter'd venom sleeping got,
Boil thou first i'th' charmed pot.

Upon which passage, Dr. Johnson makes this remark, "Toads have long lain under the reproach of being by some means accessory to witchcraft; for which reason Shakespeare, in the first scene of his play, calls one of the spirits padocke or toad, and now takes care to put a toad first into the pot. When Vaninus was seized at Thoulouse, there was found at his lodgings *ingens bufo vitro inclusus*, a great toad shut in a vial; upon which, those that prosecuted *veneficium exprobrabant*, charged him, I suppose, with witchcraft."

102

of the road, the traveller will discern a seat, commonly pronounced Wimble Hall, but the proper name is Womb=

well, from Thomas Wombwell, who, in the year 1471, erected here a stately mansion; but the present edifice was built in 1663, by James Fortrye, Esq. in whose family this estate long continued; and to the memories of several of them monuments are erected in the church of Northfleet, the parochial district in which this house is situated. It has for some time been held under lease, and was lately improved and inhabited by Mr. George Saunders; who, in 1779, whilst engaged in the business of a farmer and malster, in Darenth parish, had a prize of ten thousand pounds in the lottery. Such a sudden mode of acquiring great wealth has not always been found entitled to the appellation of good fortune. Mr. Saunders, unhappily, had not a long trial of its effects, for he deceased in January 1782, and was buried in Southfleet church-yard, where, perhaps, may be recorded on his tomb-stone, or in the register, so extraordinary an incident in the life of a native of that parish. Captain Elliott, an officer belonging to Tilbury-fort, who was the next tenant of Wombwell Hall, died very lately. – Near the twenty-second mile-stone is a direction-post on the North side pointing out the road, of a mile in length, which leads to Gravesend. But before we take a survey of what may be worthy attention in that town, it will be needful to apprise such as shall pursue the direct road towards Rochester, that, ere they reach the twenty-third mile-stone, on a small rise to the left of the road, is the manor-house of Parrocks, which antiently had an owner of that name; for to Robert de Parrock, in whose possession it then was, are the inhabitants of Gravesend indebted for the first grant of a market, which he obtained from King Henry III. in the 52d year of that Prince's reign. This manor

103

was frequently in possession of the Crown; and, by Richard II. was given to the abbey of St. Mary le Grace, on Tower hill; but since the suppression of that religious community, it has been held by different families; and is now the property of the representatives of Richard Cosens, Esq. – At a small distance, and at the bottom of a verdant slope, is the neat and newly erected mansion of the manor of Milton, which at different periods was in the possession of Sir Henry Wyat, the Lord Cobham, and other illustrious noblemen of this county, but is now the property of George Vaughan, Esq.

To return to the road leading to Gravesend. The field to the left was the site of the antient church of that parish; it is still called Church-field, and is now Glebe-land, belonging to the Rector. The plough often turns up ruins of the building, and the bones of persons buried in the adjoining cemetery. Its being placed at a very inconvenient distance for the greater number of the parishioners who resided near the Thames, they obtained a licence from the ordinary to build, at their own expence, a chapel or oratory, dedicated to St. George the Martyr, and the lane leading from the West-street to it, is still called Chapel-lane. The church was dedicated to St. Mary, and being burnt down, was rebuilt, and consecrated by Bishop Fisher, April 3, 1510. In 1522, the churchwardens having neglected to ring the bells, a mark of respect always due to the diocesan when he visits a parish, the same Bishop prohibited the celebration of divine offices in that church. On the delinquents pleading, that on

the day of the visitation, not only the churchwardens, but all the parishioners were summoned to appear before the King's officers on a commission of array against the Scots and French, the interdict was relaxed. But the prelate at the same time averred, that the parish had been

104

as remiss at his last triennial visitation; and he admonished them to be in future more attentive and obedient in their duty concerning the premises; and that they should warn their successors to be alike cautious, under penalty of the law for their disobedience/* . This church being afterwards, by neglect, dilapidated, was taken down, and the chapel of St. George became the parochial church, which was likewise destroyed, together with the greatest part of the town, by a fire, which happened in August 1727/† . The present elegant church was erected under an act of parliament, passed in 1731, and at the public expence, being considered as one of the fifty new churches, for the building of which the Legislature had made a provision in the reign of Queen Anne.

Gravesend, by its situation on the banks of the Thames, and being the first port in that river, is advantageously placed for trade; it is distant twenty-two miles from London, seven from Dartford, and the like from Rochester. The parishes of Gravesend and Milton were incorporated in the 10th year of Queen Elizabeth, and are governed by a Mayor, twelve Jurats, and twenty-four Common Councilmen. Gravesend has a market every Wednesday and Saturday; and a fair on the 23d of April, and 24th of October. The manor of Gravesend being in possession of the Abbot of St. Mary le Grace, of Tower hill, and

/* Archbishop Whitgift, in 1585, granted to Ambrose Potter, of Gravesend, a licence to eat flesh and white meats, during his life, with his wife; but with this proviso, that he did it soberly and frugally, cautiously, and avoiding public scandal, as much as might be, and not to do it openly.

† The contributions for the relief of the poor sufferers, by this deplorable calamity, were liberal and speedy. The late King gave 1000l. and Queen Caroline 500l. to be distributed by the direction of the Duke of Dorset. (See Sermon preached in the New Church, February 11, 1732/3, by Thomas Harris, A. M. Rector, p. 7. Note.)

105

"he being willing," as Harris relates, "to promote the interest of the town, obtained of King Richard II. a grant to the men of Gravesend and Milton, of the exclusive privilege of conveying passengers from thence to London, on the conditions that they should provide boats on purpose, and carry all persons, either at two-pence per head with his bundle, or the whole boat's fare should be four shillings." This charter has been confirmed by succeeding Princes, and under proper regulations they still enjoy this advantageous privilege. The fare is now nine pence each passenger. The boats are large and commodious, and much improved within these few years; they are obliged to depart on the ringing of a bell a quarter of an hour; they go to London with every flood, and return from Billingsgate/* on the like signal with every ebb. Coaches attend the arrival of the boats to convey passengers to Strood, Rochester, Chatham, &c. at 2s. each. The inhabitants of the three towns are less frequently passengers

than they were formerly, when, from the badness of the roads, the stages, for the greater part of the year, were a whole day in travelling to London; not but at that time the conveyance by the tide coach and tilt boat was thought so ungentee, that a person of any consequence was offended at an insinuation of his not having gone to town in what was called the throughout coach. Foreigners, it is believed, now seldom travel in any but the Dover carriages; but Jorevin, who was in England after the middle of the last century, mentions his taking, at Chatham, the ordinary coach for Gravesend, in order to em=

/* In Snelling's account of the copper-coinage, he notices tradesmen's tokens; and Plate V. No. 15, exhibits a penny, the obverse of which is a tilted barge, with six oars, and the reverse, John Michell, living at Somers's Key, near Billingsgate. From the device upon this token, it is not unlikely that John Somers might have had an interest in a tilt-boat.

106

bark there for London. These travels were printed at Paris in 1673, and a translation is published in the second volume of the Antiquarian Repertory. The translator's account of the author, is, that though he was a bad historian, he is a tolerable topographer. A mistake in his short description of Gravesend will, however, be pointed out. In the year 1380, this town was burnt, and several of the inhabitants carried away by the French and Spaniards, who came up the Thames in row-gallies. – For the better command of the river, Henry VIII. raised a platform at Gravesend, and another at Milton, and two others over against them on the Essex side, at such time as he fortified the other coasts of the realm. (Lambard's Perambulation, p. 487.) Tilbury Castle, a strong and regular fortification, was afterwards built on the Essex shore. Of the works at Gravesend, Jorevin writes thus: "Whilst waiting we walked about the town, where we saw its Strong Castle, defended by ramparts and bastions of earth, furnished with a good number of cannons, and a great garrison within it, as being a place of consequence." The platforms mentioned by Lambard must be here alluded to, that could never have merited the appellation of a strong castle.

Queen Elizabeth ordered the Lord Mayor of London, the Aldermen, and all the Companies, to receive all eminent strangers and Ambassadors at Gravesend in their formalities, and attend them to London in their barges, if they went by water; if they went by land, they were to meet them on horseback, in their gowns, on Blackheath. – The town-house, where all public business is transacted, is situated near the middle of the high-street on the East side; it was erected in 1764, and is an ornament to the town. In 1772 the inhabitants with great public spirit applied to the legislature for, and obtained an act for new

107

paving and lighting the streets; to this act they owe their present commodious and agreeable appearance. – All outward bound ships are obliged to cast anchor before the town, 'till they have been examined by, and obtained proper clearances from searchers appointed for that purpose, who have an office near the town key: a centinel is also stationed at the block house below the town to give notice by the firing of a musquet when ships are coming

up the river, who are obliged to receive on board the officers of the customs, a number of which are constantly waiting here for that purpose. — The gardens round this town are so rich, that they not only supply the shipping with every article of that kind they stand in need of, but send great quantities to London; the asparagus in particular is remarkably excellent. — The town is also well supplied with fish.

Milton church is situated at the end of an agreeable enclosed walk to the East of the town. The attention which the parishioners have for some years past paid both to the preservation and decent appearance of this edifice, is deserving of commendation. Over the porch, and close to the road leading from Gravesend to Rochester, a few years ago was erected a South dial, West eight degrees, with its furniture; constructed by Mr. Giles, master of Gravesend free-school. A concise description of the various lines on which, may not be unacceptable. — The curve lines (which are conical sections) that run across the dial, are called parallels of the length of the day, and are eleven in number; the uppermost is the tropic of Capricorn, and is marked at both ends with its proper character. The others next below, are numbered 8, 9, 10, 11, and that with 12 is the equinoctial line, and has at one end the sign of Aries, at the other end the sign Libra. The other lines below these are marked 13, 14, 15, 16;

108

and the lowermost line is the tropic of Cancer, distinguished at both ends with its proper character. By the shadow of a small ball, which is fixed on the stile called nodus, the several lengths of days are pointed out; as for example, when the shadow of the ball falls upon the upper line, the day is the shortest: when it falls on the next lower line, marked 8, the day is eight hours long; when on the line, marked 9, the day is nine hours long; and so of the rest; and when the shadow of the ball arrives at the lowermost line, the day is the longest. — The vertical, or upright lines, are called azimuth lines, and are marked at the bottom with the letters that denote the points of the compass; so that when the shadow of the ball falls on any one of these lines, it shews the sun is upon that point of the compass, which the letters denote, that correspond with the line.

In Milton are the remains of an ancient Chantry Chapel, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and the apostles Peter and Paul. It was founded and endowed in the reign of Edward II. by Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, for the health of his soul, and of the souls of his ancestors, and was to consist of a master and two chaplains, to whom a mansion was assigned. The chapel, built of flint and rag stones, is only standing; the upper part is converted into lodging rooms, and below is the receptacle for holy water. A brick building, not long since erected, conceals the Gothic East window; but at the West end, the window frames and muntions, with stone mouldings, may be traced, though altered into a more square and modern form, when the chapel became a dwelling-house. All the other parts of the chantry are destroyed, and on the site thereof are several buildings, particularly a large inn, called the New Tavern, which has adjoining to it a garden and bowling-green, that commands a delightful view of

that part of the Thames called the Hope, and several miles beyond it. The chalky cliffs which rise boldly on the Kentish shore, with the more distant prospect of the Essex hills, on the opposite coast, add greatly to the beauty of the scene.

About a mile from Milton, to the east of the road leading to Chalk, stands the manor house of Denton, a parochial district. The estate was in the priory of St. Andrew, Rochester, and granted by Henry VIII. to the Dean and Chapter of that cathedral. There are considerable remains of the church; the farm-yard is a part of the old cemetery, and by a cart-lodge built against the north wall, the door-way and windows are on that side stopped up. An engraving of it is inserted in Bibliothec. Topograph. Britann. No. vi, p. 1. John Wildbore occurs Rector in 1523 and 1524, and he seems to have been the last person instituted to this benefice. In his time there was a parsonage house; this and the chancel were presented as wanting repairs through his default; afterwards a curate supplied the church, and service was performed in it in the last century.

When the traveller returns into the turnpike road, Chalk church, which stands on a little eminence between the 23d and 24th mile stones, is one of the first objects likely to catch the traveller's eye. The houses in this parish, all of them at a distance from the church, do not exceed thirty; and as the district is very small, it is not likely that they ever were more numerous, though the church is thought to have been formerly larger. The porch is remarkable for its capricious ornaments, but the date of them cannot from that circumstance be inferred, because the like chimerical and preposterous dressings are to be seen in buildings far more ancient than the church, from the style of architecture, appears to be; for instance,

110

in the church of St. Peter, in Oxford, called Grymbald's crypt, who was cotemporary with King Alfred, and in the under-roof of Canterbury Cathedral, that is thought to be of the same age, and perhaps may be of an earlier date. Similar carvings are also to be met with in churches in other parts of the kingdom, confessedly of different periods. In all of them the sculptors regarded not the impropriety of the designs to the sacred edifices they conceived themselves to be embellishing; and in many, as in the specimen before the traveller, the ludicrousness and absurdity of the subject is disgusting. For on the crown of the arch of the door-way is the figure of a jolly tippling fellow, holding a jug in his hands, and looking with a waggish and laughing countenance to a grotesque figure, in the attitude of a posture-maker, placed above the centre of the moulding, as if pleased with his sportive performances, and wishing to drink with him. Between these figures is a recess, ornamented with a neat pointed Gothic arch and roses, in which formerly stood an image of the Virgin Mary, to whom the church is dedicated/*, though generally the image of the tutelar saint was placed in the chancel. It being, whilst Popery prevailed, the practice for every person who entered the church, to make their obedience to an image situated as this is, it is astonishing that objects so extremely offensive should have been suf=

ferred to remain. In the nave, on a brass plate, fixed in a stone, is an inscription to the memory of William Martyn, who died May 16th, 1416, and of Isabella, his wife. Weever relates, from its appearing on divers places on the glass, as also in the structure, that Martyn was a good benefactor to the church.

/* An engraving of the front view of this porch is published in Biblioth. Topograph. Britann. No. vi. page 1.

111

After passing through Chalk Turnpike, the road on the left hand leads to Higham, Cliffe, Cowling, and into the Hundred of Hoo, which is the narrow tract of land situated between the Thames and Medway. Etymologists conjecture it to have taken its name from the Saxon word *ho*, or *hoh*, which signifies sometimes a heel, and sometimes the ham of the leg (whence the word *hough*, to *hough* or hamstring) because it runs out into a kind of a point like a heel, or lies in a bend between the two rivers, like a ham. But Mr. Pennant, in his account of Luton Hoo, in Bedfordshire, suggests that Hoo signifies a high situation, and that is applicable to the part of this district, which gives the name to the whole. Holinshed the historian, who was a Kentish Man, has observed, according to Harris, that Hoo, in his time, was nearly an Island; and of the hundred of Hoo, he said the people had this proverbial rhyme.

“He that rideth in the hundred of Hoo,
Besides pilfering seamen, shall find dirt enow.”

Within this hundred, is a parish which, as just noticed, bears the same name, but which anciently was more frequently denominated St. Werburgh, from the Saint to whom the church is dedicated. Mr. Brydges, in his History of Northamptonshire, p. 93, remarks, that St. Werburgh, or Werburge, was the daughter of king Wulphere, and set over a monastery of nuns at Wedon, in that county, by her uncle, King Etheldred. By this authority, we are likewise informed, that St. Welburge is celebrated by some writers, for driving away the geese that used to infest the neighbourhood; and the vulgar superstitious now observe, that no wild geese are ever seen to settle or graze in Wedon field.

Higham has been, by some writers, rather improperly styled Lillechurche, for Lillechurch was a distinct parish.

112

There is, about a mile and a half from Higham church, and near the road to Cliffe, a farm-house that still retains the name of Lillechurch; and there being behind the garden of the house a field called Church-place, in which human bones have been found, there can hardly be a doubt that this was the spot where the church was situated. The time of the union of the two parishes of Higham and Lillechurch is not known; but most probably it was after Henry III. had granted the manor of Lillechurche, with all its liberties and customs, to a nunnery of the Benedictine order in Higham. This convent was founded before the year 1151, by King Stephen, whose daughter Mary seems to have presided over it, before she became Abbess of Romsey. For some time the society consisted of sixteen nuns, but at its dissolution it was re=

duced to three or four. In the year 1513, Bishop Fisher visited them in the chapter-room of their convent, and the persons who appeared before him were the sub prioress, two more of the nuns, and the old prioress. They were accused of a scandalous behaviour, nor did they deny the charge. They, however, with the most humble submission, repeatedly prayed that confinement within their houses might be the punishment inflicted upon them; and, for certain just and lawful causes, they entreated his Lordship to direct their nunnery to be surrounded with a stone wall. The reasons why this precaution ought to be used may be easily surmised, and it was probably owing to a want of it, that the conduct of the members of this sisterhood became notoriously abandoned. But they had rendered themselves so infamous, that in the year 1521, it was judged necessary to suppress the community. Opposite the East end of the Church there is a farm house, of which the sides and back-part are of stone, and discover marks of antiquity, having Gothic windows. This is

113

thought to be only a small portion of one of the offices belonging to the nunnery, there being in the field, on the south side, many vestiges of foundations. Plates of the north-west and south views of remains are published in Mr. Thorp's Antiquities. There is also still subsisting contiguous to the farm-yard, some part of the thick stone wall, mantled with ivy, which enclosed the abbey, and was carried quite round the yard. Bishop Fisher, after the suppression of this religious house, obtained from the crown for the lately founded college of St. John, in Cambridge, a grant of the manor of Higham, the site of the nunnery, the appropriation of the rectory of that parish, and the advowson of the vicarage; and all of them are still possessed by that learned body. By a final sentence of consolidation, dated in May 1523, the college were always to provide a priest to officiate daily in the chapel of the convent, and to celebrate on the four chief quarter days of every year, exequies and a mass of requiem for the souls of their founders and benefactors; and lest the needy and infirm might seem to be neglected in this solemn act of union, it was decreed, with the consent of the master, fellows, and scholars of the college, that twelve-pence should be by them distributed on every Michaelmas-day in the said priory to the poor of Higham.

The church is much larger than is necessary for the accommodation of the parishioners, there not being above forty families in the district; there is, however, reason to believe that formerly the inhabitants were more numerous. In the north chancel, by the north wall, is an altar monument, on the wall over it a brass tablet, with an inscription to the memory of Robert Hylton, (yeoman of the guard to King Henry VIII.) who died December 3d, 1523. Prefixed are eight lines in metre, not written in a tongue unknown to the frequenters of a country

114

church, but in English; and they were designed by the bard, though with uncouth rhymes,

To teach the rustic moralist to die.

They are as follow:

All those that for my soul doth pray
 To the Lord that died on Good Friday,
 Graunte them and me, by their petition,
 Of our offences to have remission.
 Ye may perceiue how, yn every age,
 This lyffe ys but a pilgrimage
 Toward hevyn, that ys eternall,
 Whereunto God bringe us all. Amen.

It should have been mentioned, that on the north side of the chancel of East Wickham church (see p. 35) there is a grave-stone with effigies in brass of William Payne, of his three wives, Elizabeth, Johan, and Johan, and of his three sons. – William Payne had been yeoman of the guard to the Queen, and deceased January 25th, 1568. The women are habited in the dress of the times, and their husband is in the uniform of his corps, with trunth breeches and slippers, a sword by his side, and having on his breast a rose surmounted by a crown. He is represented as a corpulent man, with a thick beard and ruff. Mr. Thorpe apprehending this figure to be somewhat singular, perhaps the only one of the kind in any church, has perpetuated it by a copper-plate, impressions of which are inserted in his *Antiquities*, p. 257. The inscription is in English, and black letter, and concludes with these words, To whom God grante a joefull resurrection.

Plautius, the Roman General under the Emperor Claudius, in the year 43, is said to have passed the Thames from Essex into Kent near the mouth of it, with his army, in pursuit of the flying Britons, who were better acquainted

115

with the firm and fordable parts of it than himself. From East Tilbury to Higham is by many supposed to have been the course of this passage. The probability of this having been a frequented ford in the time of the Romans is strengthened by the visible remains of a causey, near thirty feet wide, leading from the bank of the Thames through the marshes by Higham, Southward; and it seems to have been continued cross the London high road on Gad's-hill to Shorne Ridge-way/*, about half a mile beyond which it joined the Roman Watling-street road, near the entrance into Cobham Park. The charge of maintaining that part of the causey which was in the parish of Higham, as also of a bridge, was found before the Judges on their circuit, to belong to the prioress of the nunnery. (Hasted's *History*, p. 258.) Between Tilbury and Higham there was a ferry for many ages; and accounts of it are to be met with as late as the reign of Henry VIII. before which Higham was a place much used for shipping and unshipping of corn and goods in large quantities. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth there seems to have been a fort or bulwark at Higham for the defence of the river Thames; the yearly expence of which to her Majesty, for the pay of captains, soldiers, &c. maintained in it was 28l. 2s. 6d. (Hasted's *History*, p. 529.)

Cliffe, the adjoining parish, is supposed by eminent historians to have been the Cloveshoe, where many councils and provincial synods were held during the Saxon heptarchy. Other writers have, however, imagined that these clerical meetings were assembled at Abingdon, which was anciently called Clovesham. The persons who adopted the former opinion, conceived Cloveshoe to have denoted

/* The name Ridgeway signifies the way to the ford or passage; Ryd and Rith, in old English, signifying a ford. Hasted.

116

Clove, or Clive, near the Hundred of Hoo. At the conquest this place was certainly denominated Bishops Clive; and it is also worthy of attention, that the rectors of Cliffe have had, for time immemorial, some privileges and powers rarely possessed by the incumbents of a country parish. These two circumstances afford a presumptive proof of the Archbishops of Canterbury having, at an early period, resided at Cliffe; and if so, it is not unlikely, that articles and laws respecting the doctrines and discipline of the church should, at a very early period, have been considered and settled at that place. The manor of Cliffe, as far back as the reign of Edward the Confessor, belonged to the priory of Christ Church in Canterbury, and the Archbishop is now the patron of the living, which is in the Deanry of Shoreham, and of course subject to the peculiar jurisdiction of that see. But it is exempted from the authority of the Dean of the Arches, who is the commissary of that district, and the rector is only visitable by the Archbishop at Cliffe. The rector is, in an old manuscript, styled the ordinary of his parish; and he exercises several branches of ordinary jurisdiction without any special commission, though doubtless, of old, this right was vested in his predecessors by a delegated power from the Archbishop. By himself, or his surrogate, he holds a court every year, soon after Easter, for the swearing in of the churchwardens, and he grants probates of wills, letters of administration, and licences. Dr. Rawlinson, in his English Topographer, informs us, that a seal belonging to the Ecclesiastical Court of Cliffe parish, had been found upon Blackheath not long before the publication of his book; and that the words of the inscription in the old black letter, seemed to be as follows:

S. Efficielet Jurisdictionis de lib'a p'och de Clyff.

117

The author has also inserted, from the original, an exact delineation of the seal, the impression on which is a man's hand issuing out of a gown sleeve (probably that of a Doctor of Laws) and holding a long staff with a cross fixed on the top of it. The date of the seal is not mentioned. The seal now used is very ancient; the device is a Bishop standing in basket-work with his crosier. The inscription is as follows:

S. PECULIARIS: IVRISDICTIONIS: RECTORIS.
DE: CLIFF.

The church is a large and handsome building. It consists of two side aisles, a nave and chancel, all lofty and spacious. The roof is covered with lead, and the walls are embattled. At the West end is a tower, very visible from some parts of the road, in which is a clock and a ring of six bells. The case of an organ is remaining in the church. In the chancel there are remains of good painted glass, and on the roof the arms of Archbishop Arundel. Here are likewise six stalls like those in cathedral churches, and the tradition of the place is, that they were formerly filled by a dean and five prebendaries. There are seats of this kind in many more parochial

churches in Kent, as well as in other counties; and some writers have averred them to be indisputable evidence of there having been in these parishes some colleges of priests, either secular or regular, though such fraternity may not be mentioned by any historians, nor any memorials preserved of founders, or the rules and orders by which they were governed. But when these or some other concurrent proofs of a fixed community are wanting, is not the conclusion too hastily drawn with respect to the antient use of stalls in the chancels of country churches, and may not another reason be assigned for the constructing of them?

118

During the establishment of Popery in England, it is well known that there was scarce a parish church which, besides the high altar, had not one altar at least, placed in the nave, or in an adjoining chapel, dedicated to some chimerical tutelary saint; and in many parishes there were chapels and chantries erected at a distance from the church. At these private altars the incumbents of the parishes were under no obligation to officiate; but generally chaplains and chantry priests were appointed for that purpose. They were seldom absolutely independent of the rectors or vicars of the respective churches, and one article of subordination usually required, was the assisting occasionally at the celebration of mass at the high altar, and particularly on the chief festivals. The offices were at that time sung or said, not in the nave, or body of the church, but in the chancel; and the antient seats or stalls which are still remaining in many chancels, seem to have been the places where the incumbent and all the other clergymen connected with the church, performed them. And laymen, skilled in music, might be admitted into the chancel.

Mr. Hasted concludes these stalls to have been for the use of the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, to whom the manor of Cliffe belonged; and he adds, that such stalls are frequently to be observed in the chancels of churches where the great monasteries had estates, and were always placed for the use of the Monks at such times as they came to visit their possessions. In the chancel of Stoke Bruce, in Northamptonshire, there are, according to Mr. Brydges (*History*, p. 325.) five stalls after the manner of a cathedral; and on each side of the chancel of Holdenby, in the same county, six stalls like those in a collegiate church (p. 529.) But it appears from that author, that the principal manors of these parishes were

119

never in any religious community; and that the advowsons of the rectories were always in lay hands.

The parish of Cliffe is extensive, and from the ruins of some buildings situated not far from the street, the town is imagined to have been larger than it is at present. Lambarde mentions it to have sustained great damage by a fire which happened in 1520, nor probably did it ever recover from that disaster. The number of inhabitants are decreasing yearly, and for want of them many houses are decaying very fast.

Not far from Cliffe is Cowling-castle, so named from the parish wherein it is situated. It was built by John Lord Cobham, who in 1399 obtained from Richard II.

a licence for its erection. There is a tradition, that he, fearing his strength might give some umbrage at court, to obviate it, caused the following lines to be cut on a scroll, in old English letter, with an appendant seal of his arms, in imitation of a deed or charter, and fixed on the easternmost tower of the chief entrance, where it is still visible, engraved on brass.

Knoweth that beith and shall be
That I am made in help of the contre
In knowing of whiche thing
This is chartre and witnessing.

In this castle resided the pious and intrepid Sir John Oldcastle, who, in the reign of King Henry V. fell a victim to Popish cruelty. In the Year 1553. Sir Thomas Wyatt, in his insurrection against Queen Mary, attempted to take this castle. Kilburn says, "the gate was broke open with his ordnance, but it was so well defended by the Lord Cobham, its owner, that Sir Thomas was at length obliged to desist. The ruins", says Harris, "shew it to have been a very strong place, and the moat

120

round it is very deep. The gatehouse is still standing, which is fortified with a portcluse, or port-cullis, and machicolated; it hath also such kind of towers for its defence, as were used in those days". The present remains consist of a handsome gate fronting the south, flanked by two round towers; on the west are the walls of a square fort, surrounded by a ditch or moat, formerly supplied with water from the Thames, but now almost choaked up. This building seems to have been independent of the gate, which probably led to the mansion, on the site whereof stands a farm-house.

Shorne, is on the east, the adjoining parish to Chalk. The village is situated on the south side of the road; a windmill on an eminence points out its situation, and the lane leading up to it is not half a mile beyond the 25th mile-stone. The church stands under windmill-hill to the east, and its square steeple is visible from some parts of the road. In the south chancel of the church is an altar monument, on which is the portraiture of Sir Henry de Cobham le uncle, lord Roundall, armed in mail and cross-legged, with a lion passant at his feet; he was of eminence in the reigns of King Edward I. and II. There is in this church, a very curious old octagonal font of Petworth marble. The pedestal has a handsome swelling moulding, upon which is a shaft with double pointed arches. Seven of the compartments of the basin are embellished with carvings in demi-relievo on the following subjects. – 1. The Baptism of our Saviour, by St. John. – 2. The Holy Lamb supporting a cross and banner, and environed by a nimbus. – 3. A Chalice, in it a wafer with the image of Christ, and that has the nimbus on its rim. – 4. The Resurrection of Christ. – 5. J. H. S. an abbreviation of the name of Jesus. – 6. An Angel holding a pair of scales, in one of which is the figure of a good angel

121 <sig M>

which preponderates; in the other, a figure with a grotesque face, no unusual symbol of the evil spirit, who is found wanting in weight. – 7. A Bishop, bearing in his right hand a church, and in the left a key, consequently

designed to represent St. Peter, the tutelar Saint of Shorne church. If there are any figures in the eighth compartment, they are concealed by the pillar, against which the font is placed. In Southfleet church there is a font of a construction so strikingly similar, that it is probable they are of the same age; plates are given of both fonts in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities.

On the west side of the lane, opposite to the house marked Mr. Maplesden's, in the map, the traveller will probably notice an ancient chapel, or oratory. There can be no doubt of its having been a sacred edifice, because in digging for the foundation of the contiguous building, a stone coffin and many human bones were discovered. In Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities is an engraving of the north-west view of this chapel; but it is left to the searches of future antiquaries, to ascertain when, and by whom it had its original; no deed, or other historical evidence, having yet been met with, relative to its institution or endowment.

Roger de Norwood, who was in possession of the manor of Shorne in the reign of Henry III. changed its tenure from Gavelkind to that of Knight's service, "by which tenure," says Philipott, "he was to carry a white banner forty days together, at his own charge, whenever the King should commence a war in Scotland." Through the village of Shorne is the direct road to Cobham, of which an account will be given in a subsequent page of this Tour.

As formerly when a Lord of a manor was willing to erect a church within the limits of his Jurisdiction, for

122

the convenience of his family and tenants, such a manorial district, with the consent of the Bishop, was rendered parochial, it is easy to account for there having been many more parishes than there are at present; because several of the manors being small, and from various circumstances, having in a course of years fewer inhabitants; these were averse to the heavy charge of keeping up the buildings, and the consequence was, that they became ruinous. Within four miles of this part of the road, there were at no considerable distance from it, three parishes of this kind; Denton and Lillechurch already noticed, and Merston, situated to the north of the hill the traveller is approaching. The church stood in the north east corner of a wood, very near the road now called Chapel Wood, and for more than three centuries this parochial district has been entirely destitute of inhabitants; for which reason, and because there was no mansion house for the rector, Bishop Lowe, in the year 1455, discharged him from residence, till there should be a conflux of people to the place. But as the church was then standing, the Bishop enjoined the incumbent to take care, that mass should be said, and other divine offices performed in it yearly on the festival of St. Giles, the saint to whom the church was dedicated; and his lordship further ordered the church to be kept in more decent repair. It is, however, highly probable, that very little regard was ever shewn to his last injunction; and, according to Philipott, the ruins of this sacred edifice did in his time represent themselves to the smallest glance of a curious eye. In the Bishop's registry at Rochester is a survey of this parish, which seems to have been taken towards the end of the

last century, and the following extract from it may, perhaps, afford some amusement to the antiquarian reader. — "The place where the church once stood is now a wood,

123

and contains by computation between four and five acres. It lies nearly in a direct line between the churches of Shorne and Higham, about one mile distant from the former, and a mile and a half from the latter. Within this wood is a deep ditch, or intrenchment, which seems to have been antiently a fortification, or designed for the defence of the place. It encompasses a square part of the wood, containing about three acres. The four sides of this intrenchment lie nearly south, west, north, and east. Within it are many risings and inequalities, which probably were the foundations of buildings. — In the eastern part of it, about fifteen paces from the ditch, seems to have been the site of the church, some marks of vestiges of the walls are still remaining. It appears to have been about fifteen paces long, and seven broad. At the west-end of this, is a heap of stones, which, by the mortar mixed with them, seems to have been the walls of the church or steeple. About this supposed site of the church runs a ridge, or somewhat rising ground, which perhaps was the wall of the church-yard. — About ten rods south of the west end of the site of the chancel, is a very deep draw-well. There is now no way to this place but over ploughed or pasture lands. I am told, that the parish of Merston contains about 150 acres of land, and that it butts or bounds on three sides to the parish of Shorne, and on the other side to Higham. — I find that Merston hath been assessed, and paid to the church and poor of Shorne, for near a hundred years past, which is as ancient as there are parish books remaining." — Thomas Danye, of Shorne, bequeathed by his will, dated July 17, 1493, ten acres of land, lying together in the parish of Merston, to trustees, for the distribution of herrings, white and red, for ever in Lent.

The hill, near which Merston church stood, is the much noted Gad's-hill, supposed by many to be the spot

124

on which Henry, Prince of Wales, son of King Henry IV. and his dissolute associates, robbed the Sandwich carriers, and the auditors who were carrying money to his father's exchequer. Philipott has hinted a surmise that this felonious frolic might have been played on Shooter's-hill, but tradition countenances the former opinion. And Shakespeare, besides distinguishing one of the thieves by the name of Gad's-hill, having repeatedly fixed the scene of this transaction on this part of the road, makes it not unlikely, that he thought himself warranted in so doing, by a passage he had discovered in some English chronicle, play, or ballad/* . Theobald had read an old play, called The Famous Victories of Henry V. in which the scene opens with Henry's robberies, and Gad's-hill is there named as one of the gang. Mr. Warton also mentions his having seen an old ballad, by Faire, called Gad's-hill; and he adds, that in the registers of the Stationers, among seven ballettes, licensed to William Bedell and Richard Lante, one is entitled "The Robbery at Gad's-hill, under the year 1588/†. The learned author concludes with observing, "I know not how far it might contribute to illustrate Shakespeare's Henry the Fourth: but the title is

promising.”

(History of English Poetry, v. iii. p. 399.)

It is the remark of an ingenious writer of her travels, that great events or actions stamp a veneration on the spot where they were performed, and impress the spectator with lively sentiments of pleasure many ages after. This

/* Quoth Falstaff – An I have not ballads on you all, and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison.

† Mr. W. subjoins the following note (n) Reg. A fol. 32. b. See Clavell's Recantation, a poem, in quarto, Lond. 1634 – Clavell was a robber, and here recites his own adventures on the highway. His first depredations are on Gad's-hill. See fol. 1.

125

observation seems to be, to a high degree, pertinent, when applied to the dramatic works of a deservedly admired poet, who has only related and embellished incidents, perhaps of a doubtful authority, or if strictly true, of but little importance. Not one of Shakespeare's plays is more read than his first part of King Henry IV. and of the many travellers who have been diverted with perusing the dialogues between the Prince and Falstaff, there are, perhaps, very few who will not experience a renewal of their mirth upon being informed, that they are riding near the supposed scene of their fictitious conversations; and, if ever they were fortunate enough to see the Falstaff, described by the poet, represented by the late Mr. Quin, who was unrivalled in that character, the recollection of what excited laughter in the theatre will not fail of raising a smile on Gad's-hill. To persons of imaginations not over fanciful, the figure of the humorous knight must present itself. They will be apt to think they hear him facetiously complaining of the cruel treatment of the stony-hearted villains, his companions, in removing his horse, and constraining a man of his bulk to rob on foot; to whom, eight yards of uneven ground was threescore and ten miles. And, when they recollect Hal's request to Jack, to lay his ear to the ground to listen whether he could distinguish the tread of travellers, they must, with pleasure, recall to mind the Knight's droll, but apposite question: "Have you any levers to lift me up again?" They will, in idea, be spectators of the thieves robbing the true men, and of the retaliation made upon the thieves by two of their own gang in forcibly taking from them their rich booty; and they will again enjoy the conceit of Falstaff, with his cups of limed sack, telling incomprehensible lies in order to cover his cowardice; his long rencounter with the two rogues in buckram suits growing

126

up into eleven, all of whom he peppered and payed, till three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green, ("for it was so dark, Hal, thou couldst not see thy hand") came at his back and let drive at him – Thus, on the stage, in the closet, and upon the road, Falstaff's adventure at Gad's-hill is likely to be, according to the prediction of the poet, not only an argument for a week, laughter for a month, but a good jest for ever. The late Sir Francis Head built on the top of the hill, towards Rochester, a neat cottage, which he denominated Gad's-hill Casa, and on its being licensed for a public house, he directed that the sign should have, on one side, a portrait of Henry V. and on the other, a

representation of the fat Knight and his associates, as described by the poet Act ii. Scene 4. After the death of Sir Francis, this sign was removed, and in its place a plough was put up, with the motto God speed the Plow. This change does not seem to have been propitious to mine host of the Falstaff; for the new sign soon disappeared, and one of the rooms being converted into a seed-shop, the motto would be far more pertinent than it was before. It must, however, be a satisfaction to the traveller to see that the subject which has for centuries rendered this spot so memorable, is revived on both sides of the sign before another public-house lately erected, which

Striking the senses of the passers by,
May, by a virtual influence, breed affections
That will result upon the party who owns it.

Nearly opposite the Sir John Falstaff is a neat mansion, the country residence of Mr. Alderman Stevens, an eminent brewer in the city of Rochester. From this part of the road the traveller may catch a view of the summit of the Mausoleum raised in Cobham Park, pursuant to the will of the late Earl of Darnley. – Cobham is a parish which gave a name and title to a family, that from the

127

reign of King John, to that of James I. a term of above four hundred years, was of eminence in this country; and several of them were entrusted with offices of the greatest consequence. Sir Richard Temple, who was created by King George I. a Baron in 1714, and a Viscount in 1718, took the title of Cobham; but it does not appear that he ever had any property in the parish, or that he was even collaterally descended from Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, who was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports in the first year of James I. and who, by engaging in the strange conspiracy of Sir Walter Raleigh and others, was attainted of high treason, by which sentence his estate and honours were forfeited. Viscount Cobham is now one of the titles of the Marquis of Buckingham.

John Lord Cobham, the last of the surname of that family, built Cowling Castle, as mentioned in a former page, and joined with Sir Robert Knolles in erecting a new stone bridge at Rochester. He likewise founded and endowed a College at Cobham, in the year 1632, for a master and chaplains to pray for the souls of him, his ancestors, and successors. In the reign of Henry VIII. this college shared the fate of all other institutions of the like kind; but by an act passed in the 31st year of that reign, the site of the college, &c. was retained in the Cobham family, and by William Lord Cobham was bequeathed to Sir John Lawson, Thomas Fane, Esq. and William Lambard, (author of the Perambulation) together with certain quantities of timber and bricks, and certain sums of money, in trust, that they should “re-edify and make there a new college for poor people to inhabit, continue, and be relieved in, and maintained there for ever.” This new college was finished in 1598, and by the trustees above-mentioned subjected to such rules and orders as they judged conducive to the better regulation of this well de-

128

signed charity. The perpetuity of the trust was, by an act of the legislature in the reign of Elizabeth, vested in

the Wardens and Commonality of Rochester Bridge, who are thereby styled the Presidents of the New College at Cobham, and by the attention that respectable body has shewn to this charity, the benevolent intention of the donor is to this day fully executed. Twenty poor persons, with their families, have a comfortable habitation, with a quarter of an acre of land to each, and a monthly stipend of six shillings and eight pence. The presentation of this charity is as follows – The proprietor of Cobham-hall sends one, who is styled warden of the college; the wardens of Rochester Bridge, as presidents of the college, send one, who is sub-warden; the remaining eighteen are sent from the following neighbouring parishes – Cobham, three; Shorne, two; Cowling, one; Strood, two; Hoo, three; Cliffe, one; Chalk, one; Gravesend, one; Higham, one; St. Maries, one; Cuckstone, one; and Halling, one.

A perspective view of the present college is given in *Biblioth. Topograph. Britann.* No. vi. p. 1. The old college appears by the foundations and other remains, to have been quadrangular; and part of the east wall overgrown with ivy, and large chimney pieces of the kitchen and refectory are standing at the south-east angle. Between the north side of the new college and the south side of the church, there is also a part of the old north cloister; and the door way from the church, though now stopped up, is still visible by the fair mouldings. – In Cobham church are monuments to the memories of several of the noble personages who once inhabited this mansion, one so early as 1344; among which is that of John Lord Cobham, the founder of the college here, with his effigy on a brass plate, holding a representation of the college

129

in his hands. Likewise a beautiful altar monument standing in the middle of the chancel, on which are the effigies of two persons at full length, and several children kneeling; this was erected to the memory of George Lord Cobham, who, in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, was Governor of Calais, and died in 1588. The grant of a weekly market, to be holden in this parish on a Monday, was obtained by John Lord Cobham in the 41st of Edward III. but has long been discontinued.

Cobham Hall (which, with the outhouses, is said to have cost 60,000*l.* in building) was the seat and residence of these illustrious noblemen, as it now is of the Earl of Darnley. It is a noble fabric, consisting of a centre and two wings; the former is the work of Inigo Jones; the latter have lately been made uniform, new cased with bricks, and sashed. In a large room are still to be seen the arms and portrait of Queen Elizabeth, who was entertained in it by the then proprietor of the mansion. "July 17, 1559," writes Strype, (*Annals*, v. i. p. 191.) "the Queen removed from Greenwich in her progress, and goes to Dartford, and the next day she came to Cobham, the Lord Cobham's place, and there her Grace was welcomed with great cheer." And King Charles I. on his return from Canterbury to London, after marrying the Princess Henrietta of France, lodged at Cobham Hall, June 15, 1625. – The house is situated in the midst of a large park, formerly more extensive, which is beautifully interspersed with woods and stately timber trees. Many of these are of great age and size; and some of the oaks,

in particular, are twenty feet and upwards in circumference. A noted chesnut tree, called The Four Sisters, from its dividing into four large arms, stands in a grove about a mile from the hall, near the path leading to Knights Place farm, and is thirty-two feet in circum=

130

ference. The herbage of this park is so excellent, that the venison of the deer fed on it is judged to be of a higher flavour than almost any other in this county. Sir Joseph Williamson, the founder of the free mathematical school in Rochester, and then one of the representatives of that city, resided at Cobham Hall.

The Mausoleum before mentioned, was directed by the will of the late Earl of Darnley, to be erected on Williams Hill, in his Lordship's park, on a spot of ground on which a chapel formerly stood. It is an elegant structure of the Doric order, built with Portland stone, of an octangular form, with double fluted columns at each angle, supporting a sarcophagus; the top terminating with a quadrangular pyramid. Over the vault is an elegant chapel for the use of the family, highly finished; the columns which support the dome are of the Composite order, and are cased with the finest Brocatello marble, highly polished; the windows are of painted glass, and have a beautiful effect; there is a neat marble altar-piece of the Ionic order, finely executed. At the back part of the chapel is a flight of steps into an area that leads to the vault, in which, at the upper end, and opposite to the entrance, is a black marble slab, inclosed with iron railing, intended for the repository of the late Earl and his lady, the present Countess. Each side forms semicircular catacombs of Portland stone, containing sixteen recesses, or burial places in each. The late Earl is not yet removed from the chancel of Cobham church, where he was interred till the Mausoleum should be completed.

Cobham Hall is much indebted to its late owner for many modern improvements, and internal embellishments. The great hall is grand and noble; the apartments are numerous, spacious, and neat, and several of them finished in the most superb manner. The library

131

in particular is fitted up in an elegant and modern style, and contains a well chosen collection of the best authors, both ancient and modern.

Having passed the 27th stone, a view on the left will present itself, of the Hermitage, the seat of the late Sir Francis Head, Bart. and how the residence of James Roper Head, Esq. situated on an eminence which commands a pleasing view of both the Thames and Medway; and the newly erected shewy mansion, close to the road, is the residence of David Day, Esq. At a very small distance from this house, on the opposite side of the road, is a pond, commonly called Masale Pond; but which, according to Mr. Hasted (p. 457.) was formerly styled St. Thomas's Watering Place. Probably it was used as such by the pilgrims who were travelling to Canterbury to make their offerings at Becket's shrine; and, from a like superstitious veneration, they may have honoured with the same name several other spots. The first is not far from Kent-street-road, near a public house on the south side of the road; where the drivers of the stage carriages now water their

horses, and which is still very frequently called St. Thomas's Watering Place. Chaucer alludes to this spot, in the following lines of the prologue to his first Canterbury Tale.

And forth we ridden a little more than paas,
Unto the watering of St. Thomas:
And there our host began his horse a rest, &c.

The house seems also to have acquired its appellation from the Archbishop's name; for in 1522, when Cardinal Wolsey went to Calais to meet the Ambassadors of the Emperor and the French King "honourable accompanied he rode through London the 25th of Julie, and at Thomas Becket's house, the Maior and Aldermen took leave of him, praieing God to send him good speed. Thus

132

passed he to Canterburie." (Holinshed's Chron. iii. 874.) And probably from its being a place so frequently resorted to, it was judged to be a proper spot for a public execution. Thus, according to Strype, in May 1593, John Penry, arraigned at the King's Bench, Westminster, upon the statute of 23 Elizabeth, c. ii. against seditious words, &c. was executed hastily the same month, being brought out in an afternoon, out of the King's Bench prison, in Southwark, into St. Thomas's Waterings, a place of execution on that side the river Thames. Life of Archbishop Whitgift, p. 409/*.

In the Roman road, already described (p. 58) between Shinglewell and Cobham Park, is a standing water, arising from a spring which still bears the name of St. Thomas's Well, it is likewise mentioned in the New History of Kent, p. 324, that the spring of water which supplied the old palace of the Archbishops of Canterbury at Otford, bears the same denomination, from a tradition that Becket, finding the house wanted a proper spring for the use of the family, struck his staff into the dry ground, and water immediately appeared where the well now is. — This anecdote, if true, affords a specimen of St. Thomas's cunning, for he could hardly have fixed upon a place where he

/* A. 1539, July 8th, Griffith Clarke, Vicar of Wandsworth, with his chaplain, and his servant, and Frier Waire, were all four hanged and quartered at St. Thomas Waterings, (Holinshed, v. iii. p. 947.) A. 1541, Jo. Mantell, Jo. Froud's, and George, executed at St. Thomas Waterings, being associated with Lord Thomas Fines, Baron Dacres, in the murder of John Busbrig, at Laughton Park, in Sussex. Lord D. was executed at Tyburn, June 29. (Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 436.) One of the quarters of Sir Thomas Wyat was set up besides St. Thomas of Waterings. (Strype's Eccles. Mem. iii. 120.) — A. 1566, June 18th, a son of Lord Sands was hanged at St. Thomas of Watering, for robbing a cart, in which were great riches, to the value of some thousands, coming from a fair at Beverlay. Ibid. p. 301.

133 <sig N>

could exercise his wonder-working talent with a greater certainty of success. — From different parts of the hill descending to Strood, there is a pleasing prospect of the three towns, which, if not separated by the river, would form a continued street of above two miles in length. The church of St. Margaret appears on an eminence to the right, and that of Frinsbury to the left. This hill, after passing on the right a lane leading to Cobham, near which

was probably the course of the Roman road, is called Spittal-hill, so denominated, because at a little distance from it there stood the hospital of White-ditch/* . The field on the right, in which it was situated, still retains the name of White-ditch, but no vestige of the building is discernible. It was a leprous hospital, consisting of brethren and sisters, and dedicated to St. Bartholomew. By whom and when founded are circumstances unknown, as are likewise the time of its dissolution, and the persons who obtained a grant of the premises, and of other lands that might appertain to it.

On an elevated situation behind the Falstaff inn, on Gad's-hill, is a Telegraph, which communicates upwards with one at Swanscombe, and downwards with another upon an eminence near Newington.

At the entrance into Strood stands the parish church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consists of a nave and two aisles; it is 100 feet in length, and 50 in breadth. In the chancel is a handsome wainscot altar-piece, of the Corinthian order. On the south side of the altar are some recesses supported by pillars of Petworth marble. – In the south aisle is a small stone chapel, built in 1607, in the pavement of which are some fragments of Mosaic work.

/* The street at the West-end of Dartford is called Spittal-street, and for the same reason.

134

The principal entrance is at the south door, through a large Gothic arch of Caen stone. Having passed through the turnpike-gate, the opening on the left is the spot where once stood Newark hospital, founded by Gilbert de Glanville, Bishop of Rochester, but has been demolished upwards of two hundred years, some few remains only excepted. One end of this institution, agreeably to the superstitious practices of those times, was, that masses might be said for the souls of the founder, and many other pious benefactors. The residue of the profits of the estates settled upon it, after the priests and servants had received their share, **as** applied in relieving the sick, the impotent, and the necessitous, whether neighbours or travellers. And this seems to have been the original design of hospitals, that travellers, especially pilgrims, might be refreshed and entertained. For this purpose they were generally situated near a high road. – About half a mile south of Strood church, on the banks of the Medway, is an antient building called the Temple, so named from having been formerly the mansion of the Knights Templars of the Teutonic order. The habitation of that famous order of robbers is now a farm-house. Little remains of the antient fabric, except a spacious cellar, vaulted with chalk, and stone groins; the walls are of a considerable thickness. Many of the inhabitants of Strood are supported by the fisheries; of which the oyster is the most considerable. This is conducted by a company of free dredgers, established by prescription, but subject to the authority and government of the Mayor and Citizens of Rochester. In 1729 an act of Parliament was obtained for the better management of this fishery, and for confirming the jurisdiction of the said Mayor and Citizens, and free dredgers. The Mayor holds a Court of Admiralty every year, to make such regulations as shall be necessary for the well

135

conducting this valuable branch of fishery. Seven years apprenticeship entitles a person to the freedom of this company. All persons catching oysters, not members of the fishery, are liable to a penalty. The company frequently buy brood or spat from other parts, which they lay in this river, where they soon grow to maturity. Great quantities of these oysters are sent to London; to Holland, Westphalia, and the adjacent countries.

The river Medway, which separates Strood from Rochester, has its most distant source at Crowhurst, in Surrey, from Crowden in the same county; and from Ashdown and Waterdown Forests in Sussex, are springs, the waters of which uniting with the former near Penshurst, flow in a considerable stream to Tunbridge, from whence it is navigable for barges; and, pursuing a course of fifteen miles, reaches Maidstone; having first received considerable additions from innumerable small springs, but chiefly by a small stream at Hadlow (derived from several springs at Igham, Shipbourn, Compherstwood, and Oxenheath;) a still more considerable one at Twyford-bridge, which has its rise from Steward's-mead, Fant, and Theyhurst, in Sussex; and at Yalding, by a stream formed by various springs at Great Chart, Pluckley, Egerton, Ulcomb, East Sutton, Cranbrook, &c. At Maidstone it is augmented by a rivulet flowing thro' that town from Lenham, Harrietsham, and Leeds. In various, and frequently opposite directions, it measures a course of eighteen miles further before it reaches Rochester, deriving as it advances fresh supplies from various springs; and from Birlingbrook, which has its rise at Wrotham and Trott sccliffe. – Sir Richard Blackmore has celebrated its irregular progress in the following lines:

The fair Medwaga, that with wanton pride,
Forms silver mazes with her crooked tide.

136

A little below Rochester bridge, there is so considerable a deviation from a straight tide, that the conceit of the Bard who was the eulogist of the Trent, will apply to Rochester as it did to Nottingham.

Britain's fourth stream which runs with rapid force,
No sooner spies her, but retards his course,
He turns, he winds, he cares not to be gone,
Until to her he first has homage done.

Dering's History of Nottingham, p. 17.

Colliers of the largest burthen are brought up to the wharf adjoining the bridge; and in the middle of the river, at the turn of the next reach, men of war are moored, when the harbour is full of ships in ordinary. From Rochester it proceeds about twenty four miles, growing deeper and wider as it advances; and passing Chatham-yard, Upnor-castle, Gillingham fort, and Sheerness-garrison, it meets the Thames, and with that river is lost in the ocean at the Nore. Over this river is a stone bridge, of which further notice will be taken when the traveller is arrived at Rochester, from which city the bridge acquires its appellation.

137

STAGE III.

ROCHESTER BRIDGE – THE CASTLE – ST. MARGARET'S – CA=

THEDRAL – DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY – CHATHAM –
VICTUALLING OFFICE – HOSPITALS OF ST. BARTHO=
LOMEW AND SIR JOHN HAWKINS – CHATHAM
CHURCH – THE DOCK-YARD, BROMPTON –
GILLINGHAM – RAINHAM – NEWING=
TON – SITTINGBOURNE.

ROCHESTER was, in the time of the Britons, named Dourbryf; by giving it a Latin termination, the Romans called it Durobrovis, and the Saxons denominated it Hroffceaster. Ceaster is evidently derived from castrum, a castle; and when thus used, it generally implies the Romans having had upon the spot a military station; and Heroff is thought to be the name of a Saxon, who was a person of consequence in this quarter. Leland spells it Rofecestre. Dour signifying water, and Briva, a passage, obviously points out this to have been a common passage over the Medway; and from its vicinity to the great Watling-street, there is sufficient ground to conclude that the Romans pursued this course in their journey from the sea coast to London. A ferry was probably their mode of conveyance; there is at least no evidence of there having been a bridge at Rochester for many centuries after they retired from Britain. Dr. Thorpe, an eminent physician and antiquary, who resided many years in this place, was strongly inclined to believe that the first bridge between

138

Rochester and Strood was erected in the reign of Edgar the Peaceable, but the reasons on which he founded his opinion are not known. (Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, p. 148.) It is, however, certain, that there was a bridge before the conquest; and that divers tracts of land were subjected to its support by the proprietors of them. There are very ancient MSS. still extant, one of them in the Saxon language, which marks with exactness the portions of the work to be executed by the landholders of the respective districts; and these, which are called contributory lands, are not to this day discharged from the obligation in cases of necessity. The bridge was of wood, and placed in the line of the principal streets of Rochester and Strood. It was 430 feet in length, and that is now nearly the breadth of the stream at this place. It consisted of nine piers, but as the first and ninth piers were no other than abutments against the banks of the river, there were only eight spaces or arches. As far as can be collected from the description in the MSS. the intermediate piers were set at unequal distances. From the depth of the water, its constant rapidity, the occasional roughness of the tides, and the shocks of large bodies of ice, the bridge wanted such frequent and heavy repairs, that the supporting of it became a grievous burden to the owners of the contributory lands. At the end of the fourteenth century, they were, in a petition to parliament, represented as almost ruined, and at the same time the bridge was dangerous for passengers, and well nigh destroyed. Under these circumstances, with a spirit of compassion and generosity, the great warrior, Sir Robert Knowles, and Sir John de Cobham, more known by the title of Lord Cobham, built at their joint expence the present bridge of stone. They suggested it to be fixed in a better and more safe place; by which was probably meant that it stood more

139

secure, from its being situated nearer to the wall of the castle. An act of the legislature was requisite to subject the contributory lands to the support of the new bridge; and from its being about 135 feet longer than the old bridge, there was a proportional increase of a work among the proprietors. — As this must unavoidably in a course of years have added to their burthen, a patent was obtained from the Crown (22 Rich. II.) which was afterwards confirmed by Parliament (9 Hen. V.) for constituting the proprietors a body corporate, under the title of Wardens and Commonalty; and a license granted, enabling them to receive and hold in mortmain lands and tenements to the value of 200l. a year. Sir John Cobham was the first and greatest benefactor, and his gift was followed with such considerable donations, that the estates usually termed proper have been long adequate to the repairs of the bridge, without levying an assessment upon the contributory lands. The governing members of the corporation are two wardens and twelve assistants; and in pursuance of the directions in several acts of Parliament, the practice is, on the Friday in the week next following the week of Easter, to elect in the Bridge Chamber two wardens and twelve assistants for the year ensuing, to commence from the Monday in Whitsun-week. Four of the assistants are appointed auditors of the accounts of the wardens of the preceding year, and Thursday in Whitsun-week is the day fixed for their being settled.

The bridge is in length 560 feet, and 15 in breadth. It is formed with eleven arches, of which the greatest is more than forty feet, and most of them above thirty feet wide. At one of the spaces there was formerly a draw-bridge, and three of the arches were rebuilt a few years ago. The greatest water-way is 340 feet, and ten piers make 190 feet at low water. The sterlings take up so

140

much of the course that there is left but 230 feet for the tide of flood and ebb to act in; or rather such was the computation of Nicholas Hawksmoor, Esq. in his historical account of London-bridge, p. 40, 41, published in 1736. Joneval (Travels, p. 85.) supposes the bridge to have been built upon a rock, but he was mistaken. The piers must rest upon piles, and the laying of the foundation of this fabric in so deep a river, and where there is a flux and reflux of so strong a tide, was an arduous undertaking. Its execution does so great credit to the architect, that one must wish his name had been perpetuated. The French traveller observes, however, with truth, that in his time Rochester Bridge was one of the finest bridges in England, and esteemed among its greatest curiosities. Till Westminster-bridge was erected, London-bridge could only be brought in competition with it; and Mr. Hawksmoor remarked, that Rochester might be deemed a better bridge, because the arches were wider than those at London, and because it was not incommoded with houses. Before London Bridge was altered, the bridge at Rochester was unquestionably far more convenient for foot passengers, there being several large recesses in which they might stand with safety; and these recesses, as well as the other parts, had a stone parapet, coped, and crowned with an iron balustrade. Under the good management of the wardens for several years past, the estates proper have been duly attended to, and the increased revenue well ap=

plied. Should their successors be as assiduous and upright in the discharge of their trust, the time may come for there being a surplus to encourage them to look forward to the erecting a new bridge upon a better plan than the present, and upon the site of the original bridge; an object very desirable both with respect to beauty and convenience.

Such was the state of the old bridge till Easter, 1793,

141

when the following improvements were began, under the direction of Mr. Daniel Alexander, architect, of London, and which it is expected will be completed by the beginning of the new century. The bridge is now widened from 15 to 27 feet, and this widening is effected by springing new widths of arches, in every opening of the bridge, from the points of the piers in the old work, without any new foundations, and so contrived as to give a lightness to the new facings of the arches, by enlarging their apparent width and height, and bringing their crown stones into one regular line under the cordon of the balustrade, and by this means diminishing the bulk of the piers, which in the old bridge appeared too heavy and massive. The great arch now formed by throwing the two middle arches into one, will be nearly as large as the middle arch of Black Friars bridge, London; whereby very considerable convenience will be produced to the navigation and trade on the river Medway above Rochester bridge. The balustrade is formed of stone, of a simple and strong figure, on a right line from side to side, notwithstanding the old iron railing and parapet were very crooked. There are to be proper paved footways on both sides. The expence of these works is defrayed from a fund saved by the Bridge Wardens, from the income of the bridge estates, without laying any toll on the public.

The turn and return of carriages, before and after passing the bridge, is still inconvenient, tho' the entrances on both sides have been much improved, and particularly the street at Rochester was widened by the removal of some houses. It was called Chapel-street, from there having been in it a chantry chapel, founded by Sir John Cobham, with an endowment of eighteen pounds a year, payable out of the bridge lands, for the support of three priests. The chapel is now a dwelling-house, and the

142

entrance of it is through a portico nearly opposite the east-end of the bridge. In the apartment above the portico the muniments of the bridge are kept, and over the gateway of the Crown Inn is the audit chamber, in which the wardens and assistants hold their meetings. A considerable part of the stone moulding of the Gothic door of the chapel is in good preservation, and on each side of the door are mouldings of the West windows, that had also pointed arches. Traces of the old windows in the east and south walls are discernible in the yard of the same Inn, and the house on the north side is in many leases called the chapel house, because it was the place of residence of the chaplains. By the rules established by the founders, there were to be three masses said every day; the first between five and six o'clock in the morning, the second between eight and nine, the third between eleven and twelve, to the end that travellers might have the opportunity of being present at these divine offices, this be=

ing the principal cause for which the chantry was endowed. But at each mass there was to be a special collect for all the living and dead benefactors to the bridge and chapel, and for the souls of Sir John Cobham and others, whose names were to be recited. There was another chapel at the West-end of the bridge, but where placed is not known; chapels for the like purposes were not uncommonly fixed near bridges that were much frequented; and a custom is said to have obtained in Ireland, at the beginning of this century, for the natives at passing over a bridge, to pull off their hats, or shew some other token of respect, and pray for the soul of the builder of the bridge. (Kenet's Paroch. Antiq. Glossary, Pontagium.) The concluding part of this ceremony being an usage unwarranted, and of dangerous tendency, ought to be discountenanced. But a grateful remembrance of persons

143

who extended the effects of their liberality beyond the age in which they lived, is praise worthy.

The castle, venerable in its ruins, is another object that must attract the notice of every traveller. There are different ways to it, one from the yard of the Crown Inn, another up a passage adjoining to **Etherington's Library**; and if this is not what was formerly called Castle lane, probably the lane to the east of the King's-head was so denominated from its leading to the castle through a market-place, situated to the south of the High-street. The entrance into the castle-area was by a bridge formed on two arches over a deep dry foss. On each side of the portal, part of which is remaining, is an angular recess with arches on the outside, that commanded the avenues; and over the gate-way and the recesses was a large tower. The keep, or master tower, of which there are such considerable remains, stands at the south-east angle of the area. In the opinion of some writers, this tower, a tower in Dover Castle, and the White Tower within the Tower of London, were erected by Julius Cæsar; a most extravagant conceit! for of this illustrious hero history will warrant an assertion, that on his first visit to Britain, he came, saw, and retired, without being entitled to a sprig of laurel. And though on his arrival the year following, he marched further into the country, yet he again made a precipitate retreat, after so short a stay, as would not allow of his raising any but temporary fortifications for the security of his fleet and army.

After the Romans became conquerors of our island, it is clear they had a stipendiary station at Rochester; and the height of the ground upon which the castle stands, its situation with respect to the Medway, and to the antient road leading to the passage over the river, denote this hill to have been the spot where it is most likely they had a

144

fortress. This idea is corroborated by the great variety of Roman coins dug up within this district. It is, however, in vain to search for vestiges of their buildings; and as fruitless would be an attempt to ascertain what kind of military works there might be in the time of the Saxons; there being so few passages in their history in which a castle is expressly mentioned. But in the year 884, when the Danes besieged Rochester, there must have been a citadel of importance; because the inhabitants were ena-

bled to resist their vigorous attacks, till they were relieved by Alfred; and the enemy had been long enough in the place to raise an offensive fortress, which they had not time to destroy before their retreat. The first William is judged to have erected a new castle; others have apprehended that he might only enlarge what had belonged to the Saxons. It could not have been a very strong hold, because when in the possession of Odo, Bishop of Baieux, and his associates, who had revolted in the beginning of the reign of William Rufus, it was speedily reduced, and most probably the King not finding it so defensive a post as his father imagined it to be, he resolved to build a castle of stone. Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, who had been employed by the first William to superintend the building of the White Tower in London, agreed, after some demur, to be the architect. The condition was, that he should build it at his own expence, on a promise from the King of a grant to the church of Rochester in perpetuity of the manor of Hadenham, in Bucks. He accordingly built the castle upon what an authentic manuscript of the age terms the most beautiful part of the city; but as it did not cost him more than sixty pounds, it is with reason supposed that he might only engage to defray the charge of the masonry workmanship.

That the great tower now subsisting was erected by Gun-

145 <sig O>

dulph, there is therefore little room to doubt, and hitherto it has been always called after his name. It is manifestly upon the same plan with castles, allowed to have been built by the early Normans, and within the tower there are traits of the style of architecture to which the prelate uniformly adhered. To an objection offered from Archbishop Corboyl's having built a tower of Rochester castle, it may be answered, that the Historian (Florence of Worcester) in the passage alluded to, says, another tower. And the tower erected by the Archbishop might be one of the towers in the walls, or a tower, since dilapidated within the area, or the small tower, unquestionably a subsequent work, that adjoins to the master's house.

Through the little tower was the passage into the great tower, after ascending a flight of steps that were carried partly round two of the fronts of the castle, and defended on the first landing place by a strong arch, under which hung a massy gate, and higher up by a draw-bridge. The entrance into the vestibule of the small tower had also a strong gate and portcullis; and at the portal of the great tower there was another gate and portcullis. The great tower is about seventy feet square at the base, and the walls in general are twelve feet thick. The small may be two-thirds of the height of the large tower, and is about twenty-eight feet square. A wall from the bottom to the top separates the apartments of the keep: so that the rooms on each floor were forty-six feet by twenty-one. In the partition wall there are arches by which a communication was opened from one room to the other, those on the upper story excepted. In the centre of the wall there is a well, by which every floor was supplied with water; its diameter is two feet and nine inches. On the north-east side of the tower is a descent by steps into a vault under the small tower, which might have been used for a prison.

146

In the east angle there is a winding stair-case, which ascends from the bottom to the top of the tower; although the steps are much destroyed the ascent is not difficult. In the west angle is another stair-case, winding from the floor of the first story to the top of the tower, having also communications with every room; on the ground floor were no windows, and very few loop-holes, and those excessively small. Their structure and situation were such, that a firebrand cast in could do little mischief, because when it dropped it must fall directly under the arch, thro' which each loop-hole was approached from within; nor could an arrow strike any one except a person who might be at the loop-hole; on the third floor were the apartments of state. These rooms were about thirty feet high, and separated by cylindrical columns, which support four round arches; these arches and the round headed doors have a zig-zag moulding. As you ascend to the next floor, about midway, there is a narrow arched passage or gallery in the main wall, quite round the tower. From the upper or fourth floor, the stair-case is carried ten feet higher to the summit, which is about 93 feet from the ground, round which is a battlement seven feet high, with embrasures.

A detail of every article worthy of notice in the tower would take up too many pages of this little itinerary. And it must be an amusement to the inquisitive eye of the traveller to discover several of them himself; nor is it unlikely but he may elucidate sundry particulars, which notwithstanding all that has been written upon this castle, are still involved in obscurity. After the introduction of artillery it ceased to be a defensive fortress, and no person of any consequence could have a wish to reside in apartments so dark and dreary. It was, however, inhabited in the reign of Elizabeth, for in the statutes then enacted for the better management of Rochester bridge, it was di-

147

rected that the wardens and assistants should hold meetings in the castle.

King James I. in 1610, granted this castle with all the services and emoluments appertaining thereto, to Sir Anthony Weldon of Swanscombe; and Walker Weldon, a descendant, sold the timber work belonging to the castle to Gimmet, who not many years ago applied a part of it in building a brew-house on the common. Some masons of London bought the stone stairs, and other squared and wrought stones of the windows and arches; and the rest of the materials were offered to a paviour, but he declined purchasing them, finding upon trial, the cement so hard, that the expence of separating and cleaning the stones would amount to more than their value. This essay was made on the eastern side near the postern leading to Bullyhill, where a large chasm shews the effects of it. The area of the castle district may be about 300 feet square; but whatever buildings may have been within it, they were long since destroyed. It is hardly to be supposed that so large an area should be undivided, and a very accurate investigator of antiquities, who resides in the neighbourhood, is persuaded, after repeated researches, that there was a wall extending from the tower in the east wall, that is now the only building inhabited, to the west wall. The ground to the north of this partition would answer to what in other castles is often called the inner bailliage. — Several towers were built in the angles and sides of

the castle walls. There seems, in particular, to have been a large tower at the north angle, that was a great security to the bridge; near this tower is a long opening in the wall from the bottom to the top, and it is supposed to have been used for the secret conveyance of necessaries from the river into the castle. In the south angle of the walls there was another tower, and from the number of loop-holes,

148

it must have been designed to annoy an enemy who had succeeded in an attack on the south gate of the city. At a small distance from this tower are steps of descent to Bully or Boley hill; and while the castle was in force there might be here a postern gate to this part of the out-works. – From the many urns and lachrymatories found on Boleyl-hill, there is no doubt but it was the burying-place of the Romans, when stationed at Rochester. It is conjectured by historians, and with great probability, that the mound on the south side might be cast up by the Danes, when they besieged the city in 844, and that near it they erected the fort mentioned in a former page.

King Edward IV. in 1460, granted to the Mayor and citizens a right to a view of frankpledge in the city, and in a certain place, called the Boley, within the suburbs of the city. It is a court-leet still kept separate from that holden in the Guild-hall. The inhabitants of this small district are to appear before the Recorder of the city as steward of the court, which is held on the Monday after St. Michael, and an officer is then appointed, called the Baron of the Bully. The form of admission is by the delivery of a staff, no oath of office being required. It is thought that the Baron might be the first officer under the governor of the castle, before the institution of the court-leet. The court is kept under the elm tree at the east end of the hill, and the householders of the several tenements within its limits are generally appointed in succession to this office. The very elegant and commodious house opposite the castle, is the seat of John Longley, Esq. Recorder of this corporation. It was the habitation of Mr. Watts, of whose benefactions to the city, notice will be taken in another page. He had here the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth in 1573, who, as tradition reports, gave to this mansion the title of Satis, as a

149

compliment to the generosity of her host; it still bears that name. The large house on the eminence, which is the residence of Mrs. Gordon, is held by lease from the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London.

Whence the hill itself derived its singular appellation, has not a little puzzled our antiquaries. Its origin has been adduced from a Greek work (<Bolē>) signifying cast up from Bulla, a seal supposed to have been affixed to the deed by which it was conveyed to, or alienated from, the Crown – from beau-lieu, a beautiful spot, (and a pleasing one it certainly is) – and from a nobleman of Roman extraction, whose name was Bully. But an attention to its situation with respect to the castle, and the use to which it was applied whilst that fortress was in its prosperity, may lead to a more fortunate surmise concerning the etymology of the word. To most old castles were appertaining outworks called Ballia. Thus at Bedford there was an inner and an outward ballium, – at Colchester they were

termed the upper and the nether ballium; and the mote or foss was sometimes styled ditch del bayle, or of the ballium. (See Preface to Grose's Antiquities, p. 6, 7.) As the entrance into the inner ballium was commonly through a strong embattled gate, secured by a portcullis, it has been intimated that the inner ballium of this castle might be placed on the north side of the wall that divided the castle area; and that there was an outer ballium is clear, from Matthew of Westminster's History, p. 334, who relating the unsuccessful attack of the Earl of Leicester and the confederate Barons against the castle, observes, that having by a fireship destroyed the bridge, and a tower of wood upon it; he became possessed of the city cum exteriori ballio castri. But there is clearly no spot without the castle, except Bully-hill, which can be meant in this passage.

In many places where there were castles this outwork

150

retains the name of Bailey, though at Rochester there is a variation. Bully is the vulgar appellation, but in the charter of Edward IV. it is spelt Boley; as it is also in a consistorial act of the Bishop of Rochester, in 1468; nor is the error to be attributed solely to the writer of these manuscripts, Boley being, as it is apprehended, a local corruption, for which it is easy to account. For at that time, and long after, it was frequently pronounced like O: for example honde for hande, londe for lande, daughter for daughter, and St. Powle for St. Paul. Not many years ago, persons, who in general expressed themselves correctly, were apt to speak of Powle's clock and Powle's church-yard; and perhaps there may now be watermen, who, on hearing that their passengers are bound to Doctors Commons, would advise them to land at Powle's wharf. It is also observable, that in the charter of Edward IV. where Boley Hill is mentioned, Powle's cross is named as one of the marks of the limits of the jurisdiction of the corporation of Rochester. It will therefore, it is presumed, be allowed to be a well founded conjecture, that the hill under review had a right to the denomination of Baley, or Bailey Hill, though long prescription to the contrary will probably be a perpetual bar against the common use of it. Boley has also in speech given way to Bully, perhaps from inadvertence, perhaps by design, as conveying a somewhat humorous idea when associated with the title of the sinecure Peace Officer, who presides over this district. – The South gate of the city was at the east corner of the Bailey; the arch was taken down in the year 1770, but the hooks on which the gate was hung are to be seen in the wall of Mrs. Gordon's garden. The lofty wall on the other side encloses the precinct of the Bishop's palace. Through this gate was the high road to Maidstone, up a street called St. Margaret's; in which, on

151

the left hand, is an ancient stone wall which bounded the grange yard of the priory to the west; part of it is the wall of the Archdeacon's garden, at the end of which is a lane leading into the new Maidstone road. The south wall of this garden terminates at a dilapidated wall that enclosed the vineyard of the monastery, and the field retains the name of The Vines. Opposite this lane, on the right side of St. Margaret's-street, is a house, that towards the end of the last century was given by Francis Head,

esq. to the Bishops of this see, for the better accommodation of their Lordships when they should visit this part of their diocese. The next building is the poor-house for this parish; it was erected in 1724; towards the building of which Sir Thomas Colby, and Sir John Jennings, the then representatives of this city, gave two hundred pounds. St. Margaret's church is situated at the end of the street; it consists only of a nave about 100 feet in length. In the south side are two chancels, of a more modern construction than the church. – Should the traveller have time to lengthen his walk, he may have a very pleasing one in the fields beyond the green adjoining to the church yard, called Bostol-fields, after a manor house belonging to the see of Rochester, situated in the vale at the extremity of these fields; nor indeed can he walk in any quarter of the environs of this city, without being struck with the beauty and variety of the prospects. An ingenious artist, whilst delineating one of these picturesque scenes from a gentleman's garden on Castle-hill, declared, that altho' he had travelled much in England and abroad, he never saw a landscape so compleat without any assistance from art.

Returning down St. Margaret's street, and turning on the right through a breach in the wall, we enter the precincts of the priory through the gateway, anciently styled the Prior's gate. The building adjoining the gate, is the

152

Royal Grammar School, founded by Henry VIII. for the education of twenty boys, called King's scholars. It is endowed with four exhibitions, to be paid by the church to four scholars; two of them to be of Oxford, and two of Cambridge; which exhibitions, of five pounds per year each, they enjoy, till they have taken the degree of A. M. if they continue members of the Universities, and have no fellowship. An upper and under master are appointed for the instruction of youth in this school. Six houses in the row opposite are inhabited by the minor canons of this cathedral; the seventh at the east end belongs to the organist. At a small distance to the left is the site of the ancient palace belonging to the Bishop of this see. Bishop Fisher appears to be the last who resided here. The present buildings were erected about the middle of the last century, and are by the Bishop leased out to tenants, as is his house in St. Margaret's. In the west quarter of the palace precincts was the Bishop's court, for the trial of civil causes, and a prison. No debtors have been confined in it for upwards of forty years, the practice of the court not being sufficient to defray the expences of supporting the jurisdiction. In what used to be the goaler's garden, the late Bishop Pearce, in the year 1760, erected a register's office. Not many yards from Minor Canon Row, on the right, is a small embattled tower, through which was the entrance into the cloister of the priory. The arch of the gateway is visible, but the ground being much raised, it is not easy to fix what might be the height of it. Contiguous to the cloister were the dormitory and refectory, and perhaps other offices; but they were taken down soon after the dissolution of this religious house. A part of the east wall of the cloister is standing; there are in it round pilastres and arches, some of which are intersected. There are also door-ways, with semicircular

153

arches, that were neatly carved. As this was called the dormitory cloister, one of the doors doubtless led to that apartment; and as Ernulph, who was Bishop of Rochester from 1115 to 1124, built the dormitory, it is likely that this cloister might be of his construction. It is certain that he erected the chapter-house, which is at the north end of this cloister; of the front of this room there are considerable remains, particularly three windows, and three arches under them. These arches were embellished in a very elegant style of sculpture, but there was the greatest profusion of ornaments on the compartments which formed the fascia of the centre arch, or door way. – The almonry of the convent was at the south-west extremity of the church. It is now the house of the fifth Prebendary, and this stall is annexed, by act of Parliament, to the Provostship of Oriel College, in Oxford. There was, within memory, a gate adjoining to the gable end of this house, which enclosed this part of the precinct, now called College Green.

The west end of the cathedral now presents itself to the traveller's eye. Augustine, Archbishop of Canterbury, established an episcopal see at Rochester about the year 604, and King Ethelbert built a church for Justus, the first bishop. If any part of that church was subsisting at the conquest, it was soon after taken down; for a church, entirely new, was erected by Gundulph, promoted to this diocese in 1077, and who continued in it till his death, which happened in 1107. He is said to have finished his plan before his decease; and there are several parts of the present fabric that were doubtless of his construction. The beautiful west door has been attributed to him; and the style of its sculpture shews it could not be well the work of a much later period. It has a semicircular arch, agreeable to the early Norman architecture, with several

154

members, unfortunately much mutilated, containing a great variety of ornaments. Beneath the crown is the figure of our Saviour sitting on a throne, with a book open in his left hand that rests upon the knee, the right hand being raised in the attitude of blessing; but the hand is broken off, as is likewise the head, though the nimbus or glory is discernible. The throne is supported on the right by St. Mark, and on the left by St. John the Evangelist; they have their usual symbols, the lion and the eagle, and above their heads are doves. On the north side of the door is the statue of King Henry I. and on the south side that of Matilda, his Queen. Henry was present at a dedication of this cathedral by Archbishop Corboyl, on May 11, 1130, and afterwards a benefactor to the neighbouring priory. Bishop Gundulph had been confessor to the Queen. In a nich of the west front of the north-west tower of the nave, is a very ancient episcopal figure standing upon a shrine, designed, as it is thought, for Gundulph. The old tower was taken down in 1763; the statue was an ornament of that tower, but placed in the north side of it facing the gate of entrance from the city into the precincts. The ground at the west end is so much raised, that there is a descent by several steps into the body of the cathedral, which consists of a nave and two side aisles. The dimensions of this church are as follow: From the west door to the steps leading up to the choirs 150 feet, and from thence to the east wall of the chancel 156 feet;

total 306 feet. The transept between the nave and the choir is in length, from north to south, 122 feet. The east transept is in length, from north to south 90 feet.

An almost universal opinion prevails, that much the greater part of the present nave was erected by Gundulph; the two pointed arches on each side nearest the transept being judged to ascertain the extent of his work. Above

155

the other columns are these marks of the early Norman architecture: the pillars are round and plain, and the two tier of semicircular arches, between which there is a triforium, have a waving or zigzag moulding. The faces of the upper arches are overspread with a different kind of fret work. On each side of the west door there are two tier of recesses, which appear from the style of sculpture to be of the same age. In all these ornaments there is manifestly a want of elegance, and many of them are irregularly executed. The moulding over the door of the tower at the west end of the south aisle is very ordinary. As the decorations within the church are in a different style, and certainly have not that beauty and neatness which are so conspicuous in the ornaments of the west door, some have doubted whether the latter might be executed under the direction of Gundulph, and are rather inclined to imagine it might be the work of Ernulph, who, it is clear from the embellishments upon the arches of the old chapter-house, had a more elegant taste in architecture than his predecessor. Since the building of the nave, the roof seems to have been carried higher, and iron bands let in to strengthen the wall. The great west window must have also been enlarged; on each side of which, within the church, may be seen the remains of arches, destroyed when the alteration was made. A very neat half pillar is worked up with the sixth column on the south side; it has a capital, with a very elegant carved foliage, that differs, it is believed, from the capital of every other pillar in the church. On each side of the steps leading up to the choir of Canterbury cathedral, as built by Archbishop Lanfranc, there was a cross aisle; and it is most probable there was the like adjunct to Gundulph's nave at Rochester, tho' afterwards rebuilt upon a larger scale. For it can be shewn that the present transept was erected sub=

156

sequent to a fire in April 1179, which seems to have damaged the nave and the south aisle of the west transept. It being recorded that Ralph de Ross, prior in 1199, roofed the great church, the greater part with lead, and that Helyas, who occurs prior in 1222, finished the covering with lead. It is also entered in authentic MSS. that the north aisle, called the new work, was begun by Richard d'Eastage, monk and sacrist, and almost finished by brother Thomas de Mepeham; that Richard de Valedene, monk and sacrist, built the south aisle towards the court; and that Helyas, whilst sacrist, (and he certainly held that office in 1206,) never contributed less than twenty two pounds sterling a year to the new work. The roof of the nave was probably raised upon its being new covered by Ralph de Ross and Helyas. And the better to connect the nave with the new transept, might it not be judged necessary to take down the original eastern arches, and in part, the pillars which supported them? Should this surmise be

admitted, it will in some degree account for those arches being angular, semicircular arches being at that time reduced. The arches in the transept are pointed. The base of almost every pillar seems to have been ornamented with a human head; and many of these heads are well carved, and remain perfect. As a number of them have shorn crowns, it may be reasonably presumed that they exhibit the visages of the monks, who were members of the priory whilst the work was carrying on. – The chapel to the west of the south transept is frequently denominated the chapel of St. Mary of the infirmary, there having been in it an altar to her honour, the oblations at which were applied to the uses of the infirmary. This altar was dedicated in February 1240. The clustered pillars, which are of free stone, and other architectural ornaments, are not in the style of an earlier period, and the chapel ap=

157 <sig P>

pears to have had a vaulted roof. Three Bishops of Rochester, perhaps more, were buried in this chapel, but no monument, or gravestone, is left to point out their places of interment.

In the original plan of Gundulph's church, it is not unlikely there might be a tower over the steps leading up to the choir. When the alteration was made in the columns and arches at the east end of the nave, and the cross aisles were erected, this tower must have been rebuilt; but Bishop Haymo de Hethe, in 1343, raised the tower higher with stones and timber, which he covered with lead, and placed in it four bells, named Dunstan, Paulinus, Ithamar, and Lanfranc. In 1749, Mr. Sloane, an architect of Gravesend, built the present steeple. There are in the tower six bells, and the height of it is 136 feet.

The practice of building upon stone arches being so common as to have occasioned an erroneous opinion of its having been introduced by him into England, it may be concluded that there is an ascent from the nave into Gundulph's choir; and if so, the undercroft now subsisting, may be assigned to him. The vaulting being of stone, it could not have sustained any material damage by fire or other casualties; nor are there any traces of the style of architecture of a later period. And for the former reason it may be inferred, that in subsequent repairs of the choir, part of the original wall, might be preserved. William de Hoo, sacrist, is said to have made (fecit) the whole choir from the cross aisles; the work therefore done to the choir, whatever it might be, must have been executed after the transept was rebuilt, and it is indeed expressly mentioned that this new choir was first used in 1227; but had there been a necessity to have rebuilt from the pavement, should we not most probably have seen the choir separated from its sides by Gothic work, instead of walls

158

near six feet thick. Walls of this solidity are allowed to be a mark of the early Norman architecture; and to a builder of castles, as Gundulph was, they were habitual. This will countenance a surmise that the present walls of the choir, to a considerable height, might be of his construction; and that William de Hoo, in new making the choir, would use them as far as he could with security to save time, trouble, and expence. And if to him be attributed the repairing of them, together with the con=

struction of the vaulted stone roof, fitting up and furnishing the whole choir, might it not in the vague language of the monkish writers of that time, be denominated a new choir, and William be said to have made it? – Instances of the like inaccuracy of speech may be cited even in the eighteenth century. After the late repair at Westminster Abbey, the epithet new was prefixed to that choir. And in an advertisement printed some time since in every newspaper, subscriptions were solicited for rebuilding Hereford cathedral, though only the dilapidated West end of the nave was to be reinstated. The choir at Rochester was made with the offerings at the tomb of William, a charitable Scotch baker, who was by the device of some crafty monk converted into a martyr and saint; because, whilst travelling towards the Holy Land, he was unfortunately murdered and robbed near Rochester by his servant: but the work was manifestly completed upon an economical plan, the architect having been very sparing in his ornaments. – Very considerable alterations and improvements were made in the choir in the year 1742, and 1743, under the direction of Mr. Sloane; new stalls and pews were erected; the partition walls wainscoted, and the pavement laid with Bremen and Portland stone beautifully disposed. The choir was also new furnished, and the episcopal throne erected at the expence of Dr. Joseph

159

Wilcocks, at that time Bishop of the diocese. The pillars, which are of the Petworth marble, were then injudiciously white-washed, but they have since been polished and restored to their original beauty: the altar piece, which is made of Norway oak, is plain and neat. Dr. Herring, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was many years Dean of this cathedral, gave fifty pounds towards ornamenting this part of the church. There was then only a pannel of wainscot in the middle, in the place of which was fixed a large piece of rich velvet in a frame elegantly carved and gilt. This was removed a few years ago, and it is now decorated with a picture of the angels appearing to the shepherds, by Mr. West, from an unknown benefactor. An engraving from this picture is prefixed to the first volume of Mr. Duche's sermons. Adjoining to the south wall of the chancel, there are three elegant stone seats. They have been called the confessionary, but improperly, they not being, either from their form or situation, adapted to that use. The confessionaries are always constructed of wood, and are generally placed in the nave, as being the most conspicuous part of the church. Stalls like these are still subsisting in the chancels of many parochial as well as cathedral and collegiate churches; and they were doubtless for the convenience of ecclesiastics of high rank, and would be used by the officiating clergy in the intervals during the celebration of mass. In the front of the stalls under review are three shields of arms; on the first, or eastern stall, are the arms of the see of Rochester: the centre shield bears the arms of the Priory of Christ church, Canterbury; and it is supposed that the third shield is emblazoned with the arms of the Prior and convent of St. Andrew, who was the tutelary saint of Rochester cathedral. Formerly there were episcopal portraits in each of the niches; one of them was a picture of

160

Bishop John de Shepey, who died in 1360. He was buried at the foot of these stalls, and his remains were covered with a flat stone that was removed when the choir was new paved. Perhaps these stalls may have answered the purpose of a cenotaph for this Bishop. From the style of their architecture they do not seem to have been of an earlier period.

In November 1791, a new organ, built by Mr. Green, was erected in this cathedral, and opened by Mr. Banks the present organist. This organ for fineness of tone has few equals; the various stops in the swell, especially the trumpet, are uncommonly brilliant. — The diapasons and dulciana on the choir organ are not less worthy of notice. There are three diapasons in the full organ of a round sweet tone, which when joined with the trumpet, cornet, &c. give a smoothness even to the deepest sounds, and are awfully pleasing, giving (if the expression may be allowed) the solemnity of distant thunder. The effect of the pedal keys in pealing bases, is pleasing beyond description. The case of this organ is from the design of the Rev. Mr. Olive, and forms a fine piece of Gothic architecture. The neat Gothic front of the entrance into the choir, is from the same gentleman's design, and new prebendal stalls are now erected in the choir.

Within the communion rails there are four tombs; the uppermost against the north wall has been assigned to Bishop Laurence de St. Martin, who died June 3d, 1274, the lower to Bishop Gilbert de Glanville, who died June 24, 1214. The tomb nearest the stalls is appropriated to Bishop Thomas de Inglethorp, who died May 12, 1291; though it is a matter of doubt whether he might not be deposited in the more eastern tomb. This chest has, indeed, been shewn for the receptacle of Gundulph's remains, but without any authority. It is certain that he

161

was not buried near the high altar, but near the altar of the crucifix, which was placed in the centre between the two eastern pillars of the nave, and no translation of his body is upon record. At the foot of the steps of ascent to the communion table, and not far from the steps leading up to the rails, there are large brassless slabs, each of which had the figure of a Bishop under a rich canopy: there is a similar gravestone near the great west door, and two more in the south transept of the nave; but tradition has not perpetuated the names of any of the prelates whose remains they cover. — Behind the south walls of the choir, there is a chapel called after St. Edmund, though the altar erected in honour of him, was fixed in the undercroft. The builder of this chapel, and the time of its construction are unknown. Through it was the common passage for the monks from the north cloister into the church, and the arch of the door of communication is still discernable, both in the chapel, and in the garden of the fourth Prebend. The moulding of a pointed arch in the west wall, shews there was formerly another door into this chapel. In the partition wall of the choir, there is a stone chest, which has upon it a figure of Purbeck marble, pontifically habited, lying under a canopy, about thirteen feet high, curiously ornamented, and which terminates pyramidically. The head is entirely gone, and in its place is a flat stone. A part of the crosier is in the left hand; only the fore-finger of the right is remaining, which is

extended to the left, and what it holds has the appearance of a book. The inscription is so much defaced, that it is not possible to trace from it to whose memory this monument was erected: but there is sufficient ground for concluding it to be the tomb of Bishop Bradfield, who died April 23, 1283. Supposing it to have been the fashion of the age to mark by a book the monument of a man of

162

learning, this symbol was well adapted to the effigies of this prelate. It is supposed that originally there was a south aisle of the same width with that on the north side of the choir, and that the wall of it might be continued to the east transept. Traces of such a wall appear by the steps into the undercroft, and in what is now the Minor Canons Vestry.

In this transept, against the south wall, there is a stone chest raised about a foot above the pavement; another of the same size was removed a few years ago. They had antique crosses upon them, and appeared to have been forced open. It is said, that some persons, who, about the year 1645, defaced and pillaged the tombs in this church, found in one of these coffins a crucifix and a ring; Priors of this convent were most probably interred in them. — There is in this transept a door case, richly ornamented, that deserves attention. It is the entrance into the present chapter-house, which is also used for a library; but it was the grand door of communication between the church and the chapter-house of Ernulph in all solemn processions. The moulding of the arch of entrance into the north cloister is still to be seen. The constructor is unknown, as is also the date; but it is judged by an eminent artist to have been executed about the middle of the fourteenth century. Age and wilfulness have much defaced this elegant piece of sculpture; and its beauties are also disguised by the white-wash with which it has been injudiciously covered. It is presumed that some of the portraits exhibited may be pointed out with a high degree of probability. The royal figures on each side, supported by bustos, like those on the side of the great west door, may be reasonably thought to denote Henry I. and his Queen Matilda; the scroll in the King's right hand having a reference to his new grants, and to his

163

acts of confirmation of former rights and privileges; and the church in his left, to his being present at the dedication of the cathedral. The Queen is holding a book or scroll in her hand, but to what they particularly relate there is no clue. Gundulph having been the architect of the church, and founder of the priory, it will be readily admitted that the episcopal figure above the King was designed for him, tho' the symbols are so much mutilated, than an interpretation of them is scarcely possible. Bishop Ernulph, who was a man of learning, will not be judged to be unaptly characterized by the book placed before the opposite figure. In the niche above the King and Gundulph, if we suppose the building to be a shrine, one shall hardly hesitate in determining the figure to be intended for Laurence de St. Martin, by whose interest with the Pope William the Pilgrim was enrolled in the catalogue of saints, What he holds in his hand, and which partly covers the shrine,

may be meant for a pall, or a label, in allusion to the papal bull of canonization. There is the resemblance of a tower in the opposite niche; and if designed for one, it was no unsuitable symbol to annex to a portrait of Haymo de Hethe, who raised the steeple in the centre of the church, and furnished it with bells. Still higher are four angels, two on each side, with labels in their hands, enveloped in clouds. They appear singing praises to the small statue in the centre, surrounded with clouds, designed, most likely, for the resurrection of our Saviour. In memorials of the church of Rochester, inserted in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, there is an accurate elevation of this beautiful relic of antiquity, and of the great west door, with a variety of plates relative to this cathedral and its precincts; and from these memorials, the description of

164

this cathedral is chiefly collected. From a window in the Library is a fine view of the ruins of the old chapter-house.

The north east transept was formerly separated from the choir by a screen of wood, with Gothic arches. Before the reformation devotees without number used to visit the chapel, because St. William, from whom it acquired its appellation, was inshrined in it. The tomb, which consists of a large stone coffin, of Petworth marble, adjoins to the north wall, near a door that leads up to an apartment over the east end called the Treasury. This shrine containing within it a source of wealth to the Monks, it may be presumed that it was by them richly ornamented. But whatever decorations it may have had, it now makes a mean appearance. A palmer's staff upon the lid still serves to denote the class of the person here deposited. Hubert de Burg, Justiciary of England, in the reign of Henry the Third, gave the middle Window at the shrine of St. William. The window here described, it is apprehended, is not either of the central windows now extant, but a window that was under them. The stone frame of it may be seen in the wall without the church; and to the west of the window is a niche in which might be placed the statue of this imaginary Saint. Considering the illustrious rank of the donor, it is very probable that the window was ornamented with coloured glass; and if, as it is not unlikely, some legendary tale of William was represented, it was doubtless defaced in pursuance of the statute of 3d and 4th of Edward VI. c. 10; perhaps some painting on the same subject might be discovered upon the wall upon the shrine, were the white-wash carefully peeled off. The monument to the west of this shrine is to the memory of Walter de Merton, founder of the College in Oxford, which bears his name. He died October 27, 1277, being drowned by unwarily passing a river, the depth of which

165

was unknown to him; and he is the earliest prelate of the See of Rochester, whose place of burial in the cathedral can be ascertained by his tomb. The original monument was made at Limoges, in France, where the art of enamelling most flourished, and that was anciently a common ornament of sumptuous tombs. Forty-one pounds, five shillings, and sixpence, was the expence of constructing it, and of the carriage from Limoges to Rochester. This tomb was almost entirely destroyed at the Reformation, and a new and elegant monument erected in 1598, at the

expe=nce of the warden and fellows of Merton College. In 1662 it was repaired, and in 1772 cleaned and beau= tified by the same learned body. From this prelate this chapel has acquired the appellation of Merton Chapel. The monument opposite to it is in memory of Bishop Lowe, who died September 30, 1467. It is still in good preservation, and is the oldest monument in the church with a legible inscription. This may probably be owing to the letters not having been engraven on a brass plate, but cut in high relief upon the stone, which is of Sussex marble. At the west end, within a shield held up by an angel, are the family arms of the Bishop, impaled with the arms of the See of Rochester, which are, however, placed on the sinister side. The Prelate's arms on a bend, three wolves heads erased, are thought to be an allusion to his name; Louvre being, in French, a she wolf. At the east end of this chapel on the north side, is a beautified tomb of white and black marble, and alabaster, in me= memory of Bishop Warner, who died in 1666, in the 86th year of his age, and was the last Prelate of the See in= terred in this cathedral. Between Lowe and Warner, Hilsey was the only Bishop interred here. The time of his death is not quite certain, but supposed to be about the end of the year 1538. It was Bishop Warner's desire

166

that his remains should be covered with a grave-stone, having on it no other inscription than "Hic jacet cada= ver Johannis Warneri, totes annos xxix Episcopi Rof= fensis, in spem resurrectionis." In this instance, however, and in this only, his executors did not comply with his request; for, from the most respectful motives they erected this monument, with an epitaph too long to be here in= scribed. But the most honourable memorial entailed on the name of this Prelate is his munificent endowment of Bromley college, for the support of twenty widows of clergymen.

Opposite to the tomb of Bishop Warner is a neat monu= ment, of black and white marble, to the memory of John Lee Warner, Archdeacon of Rochester, who died the 12th day of June, 1679, aged 74 years; and between the two is a monument of white and grey marble, to the me= memory of Lee Warner, Esq. who died March 4, 1698, aged 45 years. At the top are the arms in a shield, sup= ported by two angels under a rich canopy.

Behind the west wall of this chapel, there were apart= ments that have long been ruinous; nearly opposite to the door of communication chimneys are to be seen, and on the side of one of them is part of an oven. As these rooms were appropriated to the sacrist of the monastery, he might in this oven bake the sacramental wafers. To the west of these apartments are considerable remains of a tower, styled in a lease dated April 7th, 1545, the three bell steeple, and though it was a passage leading up to the great tower that is styled in the same lease, the six bell steeple. It retains to this day the appellation of Gun= dulph's tower, from a traditional notion of its having been built by him. Between this tower and the north aisle of the choir were the wax chandlers chambers; and marks of the floors are discernible. The person to whom these

167

apartments were demised by the lease just cited, was to pay

to the Dean and Chapter the rent of a taper of one pound of wax to be offered on Good Friday to the sepulchre of our Lord. — From this chapel is a descent into the north aisle by several steps, which being much worn shew their antiquity, and are a proof of the great resort there formerly was to the shrine of St. William. Against the wall of the choir is an altar tomb, placed under a light canopy arch, and within the arch above the tomb is a mutilated angel which holds a scroll. It has been assigned to Bishop Haymo de Hethe, who died in 1352, and the style of its architecture is of that age. It is the more likely that this prelate might himself fix upon this spot for the place of his sepulture, because from its being in the way to St. William's chapel, in which he founded a chantry, pilgrims as they passed might be reminded to offer a Pater Noster and an Ave Maria for his soul. Mr. Gough, in his curious, splendid, and useful History of Sepulchral Monuments, has at page 103, given a plate of this tomb. When the north transept of the nave was building, it was termed the new work towards St. William's gate. This was placed opposite the north door, through it was an entrance into the High-street, where there was a cross erected in honour of the saint. The gate near the north door of the church, over which is a room belonging to the house of the third Prebendary, was formerly called the sacristy gate. It was so denominated from its leading to the apartments and garden of the sacrist, and it might also lead to the Prior's lodgings, as it does at present to the deanery.

In the cemetery called anciently Le Grenechurch Haw, on the north side of the cathedral, is the church belonging to the parish of St. Nicholas. For several centuries after the Conquest the inhabitants of this district used to offer

168

their devotions at a parochial altar within the cathedral. The original situation of it is not known; but about the beginning of the fourteenth century, as it is believed, the monks removed the altar to the upper part of the nave near the steps of ascent to the choir, as being to them a less incommodious place. In the east wall of the north transept there is a recess, in which an altar appears to have been erected; and if this was the altar dedicated to St. Nicholas, an objection might be made to the site of it, because the assembling of the parishioners in that aisle would often interrupt the access of the pilgrims to the shrine of St. William. The Prior and the Chapter afterwards promised to accommodate the parishioners with a piece of ground, whereon they might build a separate place of worship; but notwithstanding the inconvenience and trouble that must so frequently have arisen from the people's resorting to their parochial altar; so solicitous were the monks to retain the parishioners in a state of dependence on the mother church, that a hundred years past before they would fulfil their engagement. The spirited conduct, however, of Bishop Young, and the interposition of Archbishop Chichely, to whose arbitration all parties agreed to submit, at length prevailed over the pride and obstinacy of the members of the priory: and the parishioners were, by a composition, dated March 7, 1421, suffered to finish their church, the walls of which had been raised some years before. It appears from the register of Bishop Langdon, that, on account of his being absent, the

church was consecrated by John, Bishop of Dromore in Ireland, on Sunday, December 18, 1423. – By the first article of the agreement, the parishioners were on no account, without leave of the convent, to enlarge the original fabric, except by the addition of a belfry at the north-west end, and the hours were specified when they were

169 <sig Q>

permitted to ring the bells. This belfry was not built before 1452, because Alicia Hunt bequeathed by her will, dated in that year, four marks to be paid by her executors "in inchoatione fabricæ campanilis eccles. St. Nic. Rofen." A difference arose between the convent and the parishioners soon after the finishing of their church, in consequence of their attempting to erect a porch at the west end. And the monks were to be commended for putting a stop to the work, since it was not only a direct violation of the original composition, but must have obstructed the passage leading from the cemetery gate to the cathedral, and to the entrance into the priory. The church, of which no description is extant, becoming about 1620 incapable of a thorough repair, it was taken down, and the present fabric erected upon the same spot. According to the inscription over the west door, it was dedicated September 20, A. 1624, in the Mayoralty of John Duling. But as stated in an entry in the church book, the church was consecrated by Bishop Buckeridge on the 19th of that month, and the new church yard the day following, James Deyer being vicar, and Anthony and John Rockwell churchwardens. The church extends in length from east to west 100 feet, and from north to south 60 feet. It is a very substantial building; the stone walls being of considerable thickness, and supported on all sides by buttresses. It consists of a nave and two side aisles, which are separated from the nave by two ranges of lofty columns, from which spring the arches that support the roof. This church has lately undergone a thorough repair at a very considerable expence.

The traveller having passed St. Nicholas church, will enter the principal street in Rochester through what is now termed College-gate, but anciently the cemetery, and often Chertsey's gate, from Edmund Chertsey, gentleman,

170

who was possessed of a tenement near it in the reign of Edward IV. In many grants dated before the conquest, there are many references to walls and gates for fixing the boundaries of lands or houses; but the time when this city was first encompassed by a wall has not been satisfactorily shewn. Some have supposed it was originally built by the Romans; and Dr. Stukeley gave it as his decisive opinion, that at the west end of the north wall there are rows of Roman brick placed by that people. This eminent antiquary seems, however, to have taken for granted, what others may think to be rather questionable, that both Britons and Saxons were unacquainted with the Roman method of making bricks. The walls were built nearly according to the four cardinal points. From east to west they may be towards half a mile distant, and from north to south not a quarter of a mile. They are entire in some places; the north-east angle in particular still retains its ancient form, height, and embrasures; and the city is without gates, but the sites of the three old gates are

known. In the description of the outer bailey of the castle, the south gate was mentioned. There was another called Cheldegate, which must have been in that part of the wall that crossed the bottom of the lane opposite College-gate, for Cheldegate was the ancient appellation of that lane; east gate was the third gate, it stood at the east end of the High street, and was the only gate in use in Leland's time, who mentions it to have been in most part remaining, and marvellous strong. (Itin. v. vi. p. 10.) – At the time of the conquest, Rochester was governed by a chief magistrate, styled a Provost, "Præpositus," but was incorporated by King Henry II. in 1165. The corporate seal still in use, which is a curious piece of sculpture, is judged to be of equal antiquity with the first charter. The privileges granted by Henry were confined and extended

171

by many of his successors. The last charter was given by King Charles I. August 11, 1630; and by virtue of it the corporation consists of a Mayor, with eleven other Aldermen, and twelve assistants, who are termed Common-Council-men, and of a Recorder and Town Clerk. The Mayor is elected on Monday next before the feast of St. Matthew yearly, and sworn into his office on Monday next after the feast of St. Michael. The Mayor, Recorder, senior Aldermen, and late Mayor, are Justices of the Peace, who are empowered to hold sessions, to hear and determine felonies committed in the city liberties, and to punish delinquents. They likewise hold a court of Portmote every fortnight, for the hearing pleas, real, personal, and mixed, arising within the jurisdiction of the city. – A Court of Request was established here in the year 1782, for the recovery of debts above two shillings and under forty shillings; the commissioners of which court are the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and assistants of the said city for the time being, together with five inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas, five of St. Margaret's, five of Strood, three of Frindsbury, twelve of Chatham, and eight of Gillingham. The jurisdiction of this court extends throughout the city and liberties of Rochester, the town of Chatham, the parishes of Strood, Frindsbury, Cobham, Shorne, Higham, Cliffe, Cowling, High Halstow, Chalk, Hoo, Burham, Wouldham, Halling, Cuxton, Gillingham, and the Ville of Sheerness.

This city sends two members to Parliament, who are elected by the freemen at large, consisting of about six hundred. Besides a charter fair on St. Dunstan's day, which is now held annually on the 30th of May; another fair has been held by prescription long before any charter was granted, on St. Andrew's day, and now begins yearly on the 12th of December. Each of these fairs continues three

172

days, but of old they were kept on the eve, on the day, and on the morrow of the respective feasts. A market is kept every Friday, and is well supplied with poultry, and other articles, from the country adjacent. There is also a plentiful market for cattle on the last Tuesday of every month.

Rochester is 29 miles from London, 14 from Dartford, 7 from Gravesend, 10 from Town Malling, 20 from Seven Oaks, 20 from Tunbridge, 9 from Maidstone, 28 from Ashford, 11 from Sittingborne, 17 from Faversham, 26 from Canterbury, and 18 from Sheerness. – This city is

situated in a pleasant valley; and as there are no stagnant waters, the air is salubrious. – At the entrance into the High-street, next the bridge, at a small distance from the town-key on the left, are the remains of St. Clement's church. Some of the walls are still visible at the entrance of the lane, which formerly bore the name of the saint to whom the church was dedicated. It is now converted into three dwelling houses, in one of which are some pillars and an arch entire. The parish of St. Clement was united to that of St. Nicholas, by the Stat. of 2 and 3 Edward VI. c. 17.

On the same side of the street is the Town-hall, which was erected 1687. It is a handsome brick structure, supported by coupled columns of stone, in the Doric order; the area under it was paved with Purbeck stone, at the expence of Sir Stafford Fairborne, in 1706: adjoining to the back part of the area in the goal of this city. The entrance into the hall is by a spacious stair-case, the ceiling of which is curiously ornamented; as is the ceiling of the hall, with trophies of war, fruits and flowers. At the upper end of the hall are full length portraits of King William III. and Queen Anne, originals by Sir Godfrey Kneller. Against the upper-end of the front wall, is the portrait of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. Sir John Jennings and Sir Thomas

173

Colby, are ranged on the same side. At the lower-end of the hall, are the portraits of those two eminent benefactors to this city, Sir Joseph Williamson and Mr. Watts. Sir John Lake is the first portrait within the back wall; Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir Stafford Fairborne follow in the same line. These portraits are all executed by the most eminent masters of that age. All public business respecting the government of this city is transacted at this hall, and here also the judges have frequently held the assizes for this county.

The clock-house was built at the expence of Sir Cloudesly Shovel in 1686; who also gave the clock; and by a deed of gift, confirmed the same to the Mayor and Citizens for ever. The original dial being much decayed, it was taken down in 1771; and the Mayor and Citizens caused the present elegant dial to be erected; they also added the minute hand to the clock, and placed a large bell: over the dial are the arms of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. **Behind the clock-house is the lower hall or council chamber, where the Court of Portmoot is held.** Proceeding eastward, at a small distance, and directly opposite to the College gate, is the ancient Cheldegate-lane, so named from a gate there placed. At the bottom of this lane is a large and commodious brick building for the reception of the poor of St. Nicholas parish. It was erected in 1724; towards the building of it, Sir Thomas Palmer and Sir John Jennings, gave 500l. Such of the poor, who are able, are employed in spinning worsted and yarn. – Returning to the main street near where the pump now stands, was anciently the corn cross, where was held the corn market, but it has been long disused. – Near to this on the left was the Custom-house (the business of which is now removed to a more convenient house near the bridge;) the adjoining building to which, is the house appointed for the reception

174

of six poor travellers. The design of this charity may be

seen from the following inscription placed over the door.

Richard Watts, esq;
by his will dated 22d of August, 1579,
founded this charity,
for six poor travellers,
who, not being rogues or proctors,
may receive gratis, for one night only,
lodging, entertainment,
and four pence each.
In testimony of his munificence,
in honour of his memory,
and inducement to his example,
Nathaniel Hood, Esq. the present Mayor
has caused this stone
gratefully to be renewed,
and inscribed,
A. D. 1771.

That this liberal patron of the poor should except rogues from a participation of his charity, is not a matter of surprise; for it ill becomes the friend of integrity to countenance or encourage the man of known dishonesty and injustice. But, that proctors should be excluded, in so express a manner, carries with it an inuendo, that he had no better opinion of that profession than he had of those he has stigmatized by the appellation of rogues. He might have been imposed upon by one of the fraternity; we cannot otherwise account for his handing them down to posterity, in such disreputable company, as he is reported to have done. But where a fraud has been practised, a man's rank and profession ought, by no means to sanctify the deed, though they may be the means of screening his guilt, and evading the laws. So true is the observation of the poet,

175

That little rogues submit to fate,
For great ones to enjoy the world in state.

At this distance of time, it is difficult to account for the exception here mentioned. Popular tradition assigns a cause, which carries with it some plausible appearance of truth. — That Mr. Watts had employed a proctor to make his will, in which he had given and bequeathed to himself no inconsiderable part of the effects of his client; who, recovering beyond all expectation, detected the fraud, and ever after conceived an aversion to that order. Particular injuries will sometimes affect the mind with a more than common degree of asperity; and not the individual only, by whom we have been injured, will feel our displeasure; but the genus (if I may so express myself) to which that individual belongs, will share also our censure and disapprobation. Yet, were we, in our commerce with the world, to suffer ourselves to be directed by this rule, we must be inevitably disqualified for society; and, by so unreasonable a misanthropy, render our situation in it mortifying and unhappy, there being no profession but has in it some unworthy members, whose crimes ought not to be imputed to others, because of their professional connection. The greater temptation to which a man's condition of life exposes him, the more commendable is his conduct if he strictly adheres to probity and justice. But another, in the same occupation, is no more entitled to respect and esteem from his merit, than this last to the odium justly incurred

by the mal-practices of the former; neither ought the profession to sustain any blemish from a few exceptionable characters.

But after all it is most probable that the testator, when dictating this clause in his will, had not in his thoughts the practitioners of our Ecclesiastical courts, the term Proctors not being exclusively applicable to them. And in Strype's

176

Annals of the Reformation, (v. iv. p. 293,) there is a passage which will strongly induce us to believe that Mr. Watts meant those who collected money under begging briefs, and were in general a debauched set of vagrants and receivers of stolen goods. The passage alluded to, the analyst copied from an account of vagabonds and rogues in Somersetshire, signified in a letter to Lord Treasurer Burleigh in the year 1596; in which Mr. Hext, a Justice of the Peace for that county, thus expresses himself. "If some like course viz, committing to a House of Correction, and to be forced to work,) might be taken with the wandering people, they would easily be brought to their places of abode. And being abroad they all in general are receivers of all stolen things that are portable. As namely, the tinker in his budget, the pedlar in his hamper, the glassman in his basket, and the lewd Proctors, which carry the broad seal and green seal in their bags, cover infinite numbers of felonies; in such sort that the tenth felony cometh to light. For he hath his receiver at hand in every ale-house, in every bush. And these last rabble are very nurseries of Rogues."

For the support of this charity, Mr. Watts left an estate, valued at that time, at no more than 36l. per year, which estate now produces a net income of 500l. per annum. He ordered, by his will, that what surplus remained, after defraying the expence of this house for travellers, should be given to the poor of Rochester; in consequence of which, it is paid to the overseers and churchwardens of the parishes of St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and Strood, in such proportions as were decreed by the Court of Chancery. The traveller might notice at the end of the south transept of the cathedral, a handsome mural white marble monument. It was erected in 1736 to the memory of Mr. Watts, by the Mayor and Citizens, in testimony of their gratitude and his memory; and the elegant bust which surmounts it was

177

given by Mr. Brooke, who was many years the proprietor of Mr. Watts's mansion, called Satis, and for a considerable part of the time Recorder of Rochester. This bust was scraped by E. Adams, and published by J. Seagoe, in 1774. The author of British Topography was misinformed as to the bust's being placed over the almshouse of the founder of this charity; but the print would be a suitable ornament of the room appropriated for the reception of poor travellers.

On the same side of the street, at a small distance, is the school founded by Sir John Williamson, Secretary of State in the reign of Charles II. and a representative of this city in four Parliaments during the reign of King William III. Sir John, by his will, dated October 17, 1701, bequeathed "Five thousand pounds to be laid out by his executors in purchasing of lands and tenements in England, for and towards the building, perfecting, carrying on, and perpetual maintaining of a free school at Rochester, and of a school=

master or schoolmasters for the instructing and educating the sons of freemen of that city, towards the mathematics, and other things that might fit and encourage them for the sea service, or arts and callings leading thereto." – By a decree of the Court of Chancery, "The Mayor of the city of Rochester, the Dean of the cathedral church, the Recorder of the city, the Master of the Trinity-house, the Commissioners of Chatham Dock-yard, the two Members of Parliament for the time being, for ever, the senior Prebendary of the cathedral church of Rochester at any time resident there, the two Wardens of Rochester Bridge, the late Mayor, the senior Aldermen, and the Town clerk of the city for time being, for ever, are the ordinary Governors of this establishment; and the extraordinary Governors are, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord High Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Bishop

178

of Rochester, and the Lord or Proprietor of Cobham Hall Park."

The east gate stood at this end of the High street, and might be a structure as large and commodious as it was strong; for by the charter of Edward IV. a licence was given to the Mayor and Citizens to build upon it for the use and profit of the city, new houses, as well of stones as wood. A part of it was remaining till the late erection of the houses opposite to the free school. The spacious street without the gate acquired its name. The tide seems occasionally to have flowed across this street, there being, about the year 1529, a legacy bequeathed towards the repair of a bridge of wood in Eastgate.

At the bottom of this street a new road that leads to Canterbury opens to view. At the entrance of which, on the right, is a new Theatre, belonging to Mrs. Baker, comedian, built by Mr. Glover, and opened in the summer of 1791. This Theatre is very commodious, and fitted up in an elegant style; indeed, few country Theatres can surpass it for neatness and convenience. Farther on the right are a number of new streets and buildings, called Troy Town; so denominated from **the late** Jacob Cazeneuve Troy, esq. an eminent wine-merchant in Chatham, who **was** the ground landlord. – This place bids fair to become very populous, standing on a fine eminence, and esteemed for the salubrity of the air. The ground is chiefly let on building leases for 99 years, at a small reserved rent, and consequently the houses in general are neatly and substantially built. On this road the traveller will be entertained with an agreeable view of the Medway, the Ordnance Office, the Dock-yard, the guardships, and the ships in ordinary, lying from Rochester to Gillingham fort. The country adjacent serves also to enrich a prospect, that the most luxuriant imagination cannot contemplate without

179

pleasure. The road was made in the year 1769, in forming which the workmen were obliged to cut through high hills, and fill up deep vallies. When the scheme was proposed for paving Rochester and Strood, according to the present mode, the inhabitants of Chatham were invited to accede to the proposal, and join in a petition to parliament for paving the three towns. The offer was rejected, which occasioned the new road to be made behind Chatham, and gave travellers an opportunity of pursuing their journey

without going thro' a town, whose pavement, dirt, and darkness, had been long a public complaint. Sensible of these inconveniences, the inhabitants have since procured, at their own expence, an act to pave, light, and cleanse the streets; which act having been carried into execution, the town is greatly improved, and rendered much more commodious, as well for those who reside there, as for travellers. That the inhabitants could have no objection to the measure itself, is evident, from their having since adopted it; but why they should refuse to join the proposed coalition, whereby they would have received the benefit of a very considerable income arising from a toll at Strood, can only be accounted for from that spirit of party and opposition, which is too often excited on those occasions; and which, it is to be much lamented, too universally prevails. But their having carried it into execution since, at their own cost and charge, is, however, a proof of disinterestedness. The liberal contributions raised amongst themselves, for this purpose, deserve also to be mentioned, but particularly the generous assistance given by one Gentleman on this occasion, who paid the whole expence of the act of parliament, which amounted to about 250l. – At a small distance from the entrance on the new road is St. Catharine's Hospital, founded by Simon Poter, master of the Crown Inn, in 1316, for the

180

support of leprous or other diseased persons. It is now the habitation of twelve poor widows, who have separate rooms to dwell in, are found in coals and candles, and receive each about 50s. per annum. – **In the High-street of Rochester, is a Bank, under the firm of Day, Hulkes, Sabb, and Manclark.**

Betwixt Rochester and Chatham is St. Margaret's Bank, on which is a row of houses that command the river, and are pleasantly situated. The road to Chatham **which lies beneath it, is in a ruinous and filthy state, and a disgrace to those who ought to repair it.** At the entrance into Chatham is the King's Victualling Office, a place of great neatness and conveniency; from which his Majesty's ships at Chatham and Sheerness are supplied with provisions./* Not far from

/* As the high price of provisions has been frequently a subject of debate, and various causes have been assigned, the following account of the contract prices of fresh beef, delivered at this office for twenty-five years, may not be unacceptable to the reader. These contracts are made every quarter, but the average price only for each year is put down as under:

	£.	s.	d.	
1768	– 1	13	5	Cwt.
1769	– 1	10	7	ditto
1770	– 1	6	10	ditto
1771	– 1	6	3	ditto
1772	– 1	8	1	ditto
1773	– 1	7	8	ditto
1774	– 1	8	1	ditto
1775	– 1	11	7	ditto
1776	– 1	11	6	ditto
1777	– 1	9	8	ditto
1778	– 1	6	4	ditto
1779	– 1	8	6	ditto
1780	– 1	5	8	ditto

£. s. d.
 1781 – 1 4 1 Cwt.
 1782 – 1 5 8 ditto
 1783 – 1 13 0 ditto
 1784 – 1 10 0 ditto
 1785 – 1 7 0 ditto
 1786 – 1 7 5 ditto
 1787 – 1 8 0 ditto
 1788 – 1 8 7 ditto
 1789 – 1 11 8 ditto
 1790 – 1 9 9 ditto
 1791 – 1 9 0 ditto
 1792 – 1 10 6 ditto

The average price for twenty-five years is 1l. 8s. 11d. per cwt. which is about 3d. per pound. **The provisions are now purchased by commission, there having been no contract since 1792.**

181 <sig R>

hence, on the south side of the street stood the hospital for leprous persons, founded in 1078, by Bishop Gundulph, and dedicated to St. Bartholomew. No part of the mansion is standing, houses having been long since erected upon its site, which may, however, be nearly pointed out by the chapel belonging to it, the east end of which is supposed, upon sufficient grounds, to be of great antiquity. It is circular, having stone walls three feet thick, with a stone roof. There are three narrow windows, in one of which the zig-zag moulding used in the early Norman buildings may be traced, but the mouldings of the other two windows are smooth, being corroded by time and weather. Hugh de Trotesclive, a monk of the priory at Rochester, being registered as the builder of a church for lepers in honour of St. Bartholomew, the constructing of this part of the chapel may be reasonably attributed to him, and its age in consequence nearly ascertained; for Hugh was chaplain to Henry I. and by the procurement of that King elected Abbot of St. Austin's, in Canterbury, about the year 1124. A south-east view and plan of this chapel is exhibited in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, plate 1. The chapel is in length 74 feet and 6 inches. The original chapel did not extend so far; for in 1743, William Walter, esq. a respectable magistrate, who resided not far from it, purchased the unexpired lease of three tenements, upon the site of which, containing about 24 feet in length, he erected the west end of the present chapel, with its steeple. In the south side is an arch, within which was the stone basin for holy water. This vessel is still to be seen in the north wall as you ascend the steps, where it was fixed by Mr. Walter, and marks the spot that was the boundary of the houses purchased by him. This sacred edifice has many years been used as a chapel of ease to Chatham church. The estates of this charitable institution, since the year 1627,

182

have been vested in the Dean of Rochester, as Governor and Patron of the Hospital, and of the brethren of the same. Formerly there were only three brethren, one of whom was always a clergyman, and officiated as the chaplain, but at present there are four brethren, and two of them are in orders.

On the opposite side of the street is an hospital, founded by Sir John Hawkins, for poor decayed mariners and

shipwrights; the building appropriated for their reception was finished, as appears from an inscription in the wall, in the year 1592. Queen Elizabeth, at the request of the founder, granted a charter of incorporation, by the name of "the Governors of the hospital of Sir John Hawkins, Knight, at Chatham." Ten pensioners are maintained in this hospital, who were allowed 3s. 6d. per week each, and a chaldron of coals yearly; their allowance is now increased to 5s. per week each. No person is eligible who has not been maimed or disabled in the service of the navy, or otherwise brought to poverty. Over the gate, on the outside, is this inscription:

"The poor you shall always have with you: to whom ye may do good yf ye wyl."

Had this benevolent admonition been duly impressed upon the mind of the founder in an earlier part of life, he must have avoided what will ever be a blemish in his character, being a principal dealer in African slaves; and Captain Hawkins, it is mentioned with regret, was the first Englishman who engaged in this horrid traffic of human flesh/*.

/* Captain Hawkins, in 1565, got the first potatoes for ship provisions from the inhabitants of Santa Fe, in New Spain. He introduced the root into Ireland, whence it was farther propagated through all the northern parts of Europe.

183

By Queen Elizabeth's charter of incorporation of Sir John Hawkins's hospital, dated August 27th, 1594, the community is always to consist of twenty-six Governors, of which number only four were to be elective, and the others by virtue of their respective offices. These are – the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Rochester, the Lord High Admiral, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Dean of Rochester, the Treasurer, Comptroller, Surveyor, and Clerk of the Acts of the Navy, six principal Masters of Mariners, two principal Shipwrights, the Master and Wardens of the Trinity-house, for the time being, and their successors. The Commissioner, the two Master Attendants, and the Master Shipwright of Chatham Dock-yard, are now always Governors of this charity; and the present elected Governors are John Longley, Esq. **G. Best, Esq. and W. Twopeny, Esq.**

This hospital was lately taken down, and rebuilt on a more commodious plan than before; the principal entrance is now facing the street, and the apartments are rendered light and airy: one of the elected Governors having generously given a benefaction of 500l. for this purpose.

But the principal object which deserves the attention of a traveller, in Chatham, is the Dock yard. This arsenal is very commodious and convenient. It was much improved and enlarged by Queen Elizabeth, who viewed it, and built Upnor-castle for its defence. Charles I. erected several **very** considerable storehouses, and extended the site of the yard. His son Charles II. took a view of it in 1660. This Dock-yard, including the Ordnance wharf, is about a mile in length. The Commissioner, and other principal officers, have elegant houses to reside in. Here are many spacious storehouses, one of which is 660 feet in length. The sail-loft is 209 feet long, **and 33 wide.** Though an immense quantity of stores of all kinds are de=

posited in these magazines, yet they are arranged in so regular a manner, that, on any emergency, whatever is wanted may be procured with the greatest dispatch, and without the least confusion. In the smith's forge are **9 double and twenty small** fires constantly employed; here are made the anchors, some of which weigh **4 tons 6 cwt.** The new ropehouse is 1140 feet in length, in which cables are made one hundred and twenty fathoms long, and twenty-**four** inches round. In this yard are four docks for repairing ships, and six slips for building new ones. Here was built (**in a dock**) the Victory, a first rate, carrying 100 guns, and the largest ship **at that time** in the navy. The new Royal George, of 110 guns, was built here in the year 1788, and was the first ship of that rate ever launched from a slip. The Royal Charlotte, of the same dimensions, was launched in the year 1790. The Ville de Paris, of 110 guns, on still larger dimensions, **was** also built here. The Temeraire, of 98 guns, was launched in September, 1798/*. – The ordnance wharf is situated

/* The number of men borne in this Dock-yard on the 1st of January, 1798, (being War time) were,

Officers and clerks – 49
 Shipwrights – 624
 Quarter Boys – 12
 Blockmakers – 2
 Caulkers – 87
 Pitch-heaters – 2
 Oakum Boys – 26
 Blacksmiths – 89
 Joiners – 53
 House Carpenters – 92
 Wheelwrights – 2
 Plumbers – 2
 Bricklayers – 36
 Labourers to ditto – 35
 Sailmakers – 42

 Riggers – 82
 Labourers to ditto – 40
 Scavemen – 61
 Yard Labourers – 286
 Locksmiths – 2
 Brazier – 1
 Teams of Horses – 16
 Sawyers – 90
 Warders – 22
 Ropemakers – 274
 Officers and men employed
 on board the ships in ordinary – 259

 Total 2286

The harbour is capable of containing about 90 ships in time of peace.

to the south of the Dock-yard, being only separated from it by a flight of stairs, made for the conveniency of landing from, or embarking in boats. This was the original Dock-yard; and, from this circumstance, is now frequently called the Old Dock. The guns belonging to each ship are arranged in tiers, with the name of the ship

to which they belong marked upon them; as also their weight of metal. The armory is deserving the inspection of the curious.

Chatham church is situated on an eminence adjoining to the office of Ordnance. It was destroyed by fire about the middle of the fourteenth century; and, in order to enable the inhabitants to rebuild it, the Pope, by a bull dated 1352, granted, to all who should contribute their assistance to so pious a work, a relaxation from penances for a year and forty days. The end of the church, lately standing, was nearly all that remained of the building raised by the Pope's brief. The north and south aisles were of a later date. The Royal Dock-yard having been much enlarged, the inhabitants of this parish, were, in consequence, considerably increased. In 1635, the commissioner of his Majesty's navy repaired the new church, rebuilt and enlarged the west end, and erected the steeple. In 1707, the gallery over the south aisle was built by Commissioner St. Loo, of Chatham-yard, for the use of the navy and ordinary. But notwithstanding these enlargements, the church was too small for the parishioners; and in the year 1788, this church was pulled down, except the steeple part, and rebuilt with brick on extended dimensions; the galleries are spacious and uniform, and the light happily disposed throughout the fabrick, and is now capable of holding the parishioners without inconvenience.

The expence of this undertaking was defrayed partly by a brief, partly by contribution, and the rest by an assess-

186

ment on the parishioners. The present fabrick was designed by Mr. J. Southerden, master carpenter of his Majesty's Dock-yard, at Chatham, and executed by contract under his immediate inspection. Several elegant marble monuments are re-fixed in several parts of the church.

An organ was erected by voluntary subscription in the year 1795.

The church-yard being too small for the great number of parishioners, the office of Ordnance have granted a large piece of land a little distance from the church for a burying-ground.

Adjoining to the Dock-yard is the village of Brompton, which is partly in the parish of Chatham, and partly in that of Gillingham. It is situated on an eminence, and commands a pleasing view of the river, in its various directions. One row of houses, in particular, is called, from its agreeable situation, Prospect-row. Brompton, from its vicinity to the yard, has been much increased of late years in population and extent. The streets are wide and clean; for lying on a declivity, the water is soon carried off. Behind, and on each side of Brompton, is a tract of land, called the Works, on which there had formerly been redoubts; and a line of circumvallation was in the last war thrown up, by way of security to the Dock-yard, which has received very considerable improvements; several out-works are also erected for the more effectual security of that important arsenal. Here are two redoubts near the extremities of the lines, and a spacious magazine for powder, &c.

Near Brompton are very commodious barracks for the reception of soldiers, which are reckoned the most healthy of any in England. In the summer of 1778, barracks were also erected for the reception of the marines, which

are very neat and convenient.

187

Leaving Chatham, the traveller ascends a hill of some considerable height, on the summit of which he will be delighted with a landscape truly picturesque and beautiful. The prospect is extensive and variegated, interspersed with a view of hills, dales, orchards, cherry-gardens, hop-grounds, woods, churches, farm-houses, and the windings of the Medway. — The hops of this county are in much repute, of which the reader may not be displeased with the following poetical description:

— On Cantium's hills,
The flow'ry hop, whose tendrils climbing round
The tall aspiring pole, bear their light heads
Aloft in pendant clusters; which in the malt's
Fermenting tuns infused, to mellow age
Preserves the potent draught.

Famous as Kent is for its growth of hops, and good as is the barley which this county produces, strangers are apt to complain, not without some cause, that our malt drink is not so palatable as what they meet with in other parts of England. That was not the case in the reign of Henry II. — for in an account, by Giraldus Cambrensis, of the luxurious manner of living of the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, it is related, that they had an excessive abundance of wine, particularly claret, of mulberry wine, of mead, and of other strong liquors, the variety of which was so great in these repasts, that no place could be found for ale; though the best was made in England, and particularly in Kent. But the inferiority of Kentish to London ale, seems to be implied in one of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales; and, for the amusement of the traveller, the following remark is inserted, taken from the new edition of that work, v. iv. p. 208.

V. 383. London Ale.] "Whether this was a different

188

sort of ale from that of the provinces, or only better made, I know not; but it appears to have been in request about a century after Chaucer. In the account of the feast of Archbishop Warham, A. 1504, are the following articles. Leland's Collect. App. p. ii. p. 298.

De cervisia Londini iiii dol. vi li.
De cervisia Cant. vi dol. prec. dol. . . . xxv s.
De cervisia Ang. Bere xx dol. pred. dol. . xxiii s. ivd.

So that London ale was higher than Kentish by 5s. a barrel." By the Stat. 23 Hen. VI. c. 4. (A. 1455.) it is directed, "That no person in the county of Kent shall make above a hundred quarters of malt into beer for his own use; which, as Mr. Barrington observes, is a very singular regulation, nor of the occasion of it can he form a guess, if it had not been found in Cade's rebellion, which arose in Kent; that it had been much fomented and increased by the help of this animating liquor to an Englishman in the cellars of the gentlemen of this country, which the rioters probably made a free use of. — Mr. B's Observations on the more Ancient Statutes.

Standgate-creek, where ships perform quarantine, Sheerness, the Nore, and the coast of Essex, are to be clearly seen. On the side of the hill are many curious plants,

which will afford much entertainment to the botanist. Harris says, that the hedge, on the left hand, is on the old Watling-street road of the Romans. Near the 33d mile-stone, is a road which leads to a village, called Gillingham. In the church are several monuments erected to the memory of eminent persons, some of which are as early as 1431. Over the porch at the west end is a niche, in which stood the image of the famous lady of Gillingham. This manor was formerly in possession of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who had a palace, and frequently

189

resided here; in the chapel of which some Bishops appear to have been consecrated. Vestiges of the palace may be traced, of which a plan is given in Bibliothec. Topogr. Britan. No. IV. part I. as is also the east view and ichnography of a barn, supposed to have been formerly a part of the hall; but it is called the chapel. The grange is a manor of note in Gillingham. In the reign of the first William, it was in the possession of Lord Hastings; and in the reign of Henry III. was held by a descendant of that family, on a tenure of finding two oars for the ship which should carry the King from Dover to Whitsand near Calais. This manor is a member of the port of Hastings, one of the Cinque Ports; and out of the twenty-one ships to be furnished by that port, the owner of this manor was to provide seven, with his men in armour.

Twidale and Lidsing are two other manerial districts in Gillingham. The chantry chapel belonging to Twidale was situated about a mile to the east of the Grange. In Philipott's time, and for a century after, the seats and other remains shewed it to have been formerly an elegant piece of architecture. It was taken down in 1756. — Lidsing, which stands on the south side of the turnpike road, is now a chapel of ease to Gillingham. The chancel was rebuilt with brick at the expence of the Rev. Mr. Jenkinson, the late vicar. An engraving of this chapel is published in the number of Bibliothec. Topogr. Britann. above-mentioned. William Adams, the first Englishman who effectually discovered the island of Japan, was a native of this parish. He served the English company of Barbary merchants ten years, and was for fourteen years employed by the Dutch in India. Being pilot to their fleet of five sail, he conducted them to Japan, and in order to the settlement of trade, endured many hardships. He died at Firando, in Japan, in 1612. Gillingham, on account

190

of its vicinity to the Medway, was much exposed to the depredations of the Danes. History gives an account of a battle having been fought here between Canute, a leader of these lawless plunderers, and Edmund Ironside, in which the former was worsted. At Gillingham, on the banks of the river, is a small fort, originally intended to annoy the ships of any hostile invader. It is, at present, a fortification, of no strength or consequence. — The white spire which appears on the opposite side of the river, is the steeple of Hoo church.

Between the 34th and 35th mile stones is the village of Rainham. In the church, the steeple of which is a strong neat building, are several ancient monoments, particularly an elegant marble statue of Nicholas Tufton, Earl of Thanet; and under one of the chapels is a curious

vault which belongs to that family. The country near Rainham seems, in the 16th century, to have been so open as to have entitled it to the appellation of a Down – for writes Holinshed, A. 1539-40; “From Canterburie, Lady Ann Cleve came to Sittingburne, and laie there that night. As she passed towards Rochester on new yeare’s even, on Reinam downe met her the Duke of Norffolke, and the Lord Dacres of the South, &c. which brought her to Rochester.”

“The people of this place, (Rainham) observes Weever, make a great vaunt of the best wheate in all Kent, or Christendome.” Funeral Monuments, p. 287.

The 37th mile stone stands in the ancient town of Newington. The church is large and neat, and is situated at some distance from the street, on the left hand. In it are several monuments, particularly of the Cobham family. A flight of stone steps still remains, which leads to what was formerly a rood-loft. In this town was a nunnery, to which belonged the manor of Newington; but by whom

191

founded or endowed does not appear. The traditionary account taken from Thorn’s Chronicle of St. Austin, at Canterbury, (col. 1931) says, That the Prioress was strangled in her bed by some of her nuns, who, to conceal so execrable an assassination, threw her body into a pit; but this horrid transaction being not long after discovered, King Henry III. delivered such as were culpable to the secular power, to suffer according to their demerit, removed the guiltless to the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, and filled their cloister with seven secular canons. Four of whom, not long after, murdered one of their fraternity; upon which, the two innocent canons conveyed their two parts of the manor to the Abbey of St. Austin, and the other five were granted by the King to Richard de Lucy.

On an elevated situation to the southward, just beyond the town, is Standard-hill, where, tradition says the Roman eagle was once displayed. It is in general agreed by such as have searched most into the antiquities of this county, that this was the Durolevum of the Romans. In an adjoining field, called Crockfield, have been dug up several hundreds of Roman pots, urns, and other vessels; some of the urns were of very large dimensions, and embroidered with particular inscriptions; “One,” says Philipott, “had Severianus Pater insculped on it; another was indorsed with Priscian, and a third with Fulvius Linus.” It was observed, that wherever a great urn was found, several lesser vessels were found about it, and generally covered with a laying of the same earth with the body of the pot; from this circumstance, as well as from the number of pots found empty, and laying in various positions, it is conjectured the Romans had a pottery near this place.

The first ascent which appears after leaving Newington-street, has, for many ages, been distinguished by the

192

name of Caicol-hill; so called, as is supposed, from the Kentish Britons being defeated in this place by Caius Trebonius, who was detached from Cæsar’s camp with three legions, and all his cavalry, to forage.

On the other side of the 38th stone is Key-street, corruptly (remarks Mr. Hasted) no doubt, for Caii stratum,

or Caius's-street, though the alehouse in it having the sign of the Key, has raised an idea of its taking its name from thence; (History of Kent, v. ii. p. 639.) which leads into the fruitful and pleasant Isle of Shepey. – Borden church appears also on the right, in which is a monument erected to the memory of that eminent antiquarian, Dr. Plot, author of the Antiquities of Oxford and Staffordshire.

Half a mile to the left of the 40th stone is the ancient and Royal town of Milton, situated, as it were, on the waters of a fine rivulet, at the head of a creek that runs into the Swale, which separates the Isle of Shepey from the main. Antiquity has dignified it by calling it "The Royal Town of Middleton." When King Alfred divided his kingdom into hundreds and shires, Milton was in his possession, and therefore was so denominated: it was honoured with a Royal Palace, which was situated near where the church at present stands, about a mile north-east of the town: it was a flourishing place until the reign of Edward the Confessor; nor do we read of its being injured by the Danes, although it must have been visited by them. In the same reign, in 1053, Earl Godwin, who had been banished, came hither and burnt the palace and town to ashes. Milton church is a large, handsome building; there was a church in this place very early; for Sexburga, the foundress of the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, is said to have expired in the church porch of Milton, about the year 680. It contains several ancient monuments of the Norwood family. The town is governed by a Port-reeve,

193 <sig S>

who is annually chosen on St. James's day. There is a good oyster fishery in the Swale, belonging to this town; the oysters are much esteemed in London. A market was granted by King Edward I. in 1287, and continues on Saturdays. A fair is held on the 24th of May.

Within a mile to the east of the church is a large open field or marsh, called Kelmsley-down, derived, it is imagined, from Campsley-down, or the place of camps, because there the Danes under Hastings, in 892, encamped on their arrival from France with eighty ships. On the east side of the down are the remains of a castle, said to have been built at that time by those freebooters; it is now called Castle-ruff. All that appears of this fortress at present, is a square piece of ground, surrounded with a large moat. On the opposite of Milton creek, and about half a mile north of Sittingbourn, are the poor remains of Bayford-castle, said to have been raised by the good and vigilant King Alfred, to secure the country from any future depredations of the Danes, after he had so effectually routed Hastings, as to oblige him to sue for peace, and to give his two sons as hostages for the observance of it. The moat and a small part of the east wall are still visible.

Near the 40th mile-stone is situated the town of Sittingbourn, which is a post town; it was formerly governed by a Mayor, and had a market, neither of which it at present retains. It has two fairs, one on Whit-Monday, and the other on the 10th of October, at the last of which servants offer themselves to hire. The church is large and handsome, and had in it several handsome monuments, among which was that of Sir Richard Lovelace, marshal of Calais, in the reign of Henry VIII. richly inlaid with brass; but this, with many others, have been injured by a fire, that burnt the inside and roof of the

church in the year 1763. It is said that there was an

194

organ in it about the time of Queen Elizabeth. Lewis Theobald, a laborious editor of, and ingenious commentator of Shakespeare, was a native of Sittingbourn. His father, Peter Theobald, was an eminent attorney in that town. Philipott says, that in the year 1420 King Henry V. with his retinue, were entertained in Sittingbourn, by John Norwood, Esq. when the bill for wine amounted to 9s. 9d. it being one penny per pint.

STAGE IV.

BAPCHILD – TONG – TENHAM – GREENSTREET – OSPRINGE
FAVERSHAM – BOUGHTON UNDER BLEAN – HARBLE=
DOWN TO CANTERBURY.

THE 42d stone stands in the village of Bapchild. In the window of the church are, a pall, the arms of the see of Canterbury, and other remains of painted glass. Archbishop Brightwald held a synod here in 692; in memory of which a chapel or oratory was erected; a stone wall, about sixty feet long, on the north side of the road, is the remains of this building, which was used as a resting place by the pilgrims who travelled to St. Thomas Becket's shrine, at Canterbury.

Half a mile to the left of Bapchild, is the village of Tong, near which are the vestiges of an ancient castle, said to have been built by Hengist and Horsa, about the year 450; part of the south wall is discernible within the large moat that surrounded the castle. A corn mill has been erected on the moat for upwards of two hundred years. The courteous miller informed us, that in digging within the castle he found a brass helmet and a few earthen

195

urns – On the road are frequent views of the Isle of Shepey, so famous for its fine mutton. On an eminence appears Minster church, in which are several ancient monuments. The cliffs in this island are celebrated for their fossiliferous, petrified, and pyritical productions. The ancient, but small, and at present ministerial borough of Queenborough is in this island; the number of electors is but 70, the greater part of whom enjoy places under government. – The important fortress at Sheerness is situated on a peninsula, and commands the entrance of the Medway; as also a royal dock adjoining it, for the refitting and careening ships of war.

Near the 46th stone is Tenham. Lambard says, it is so named from having originally but ten houses. The church is large, with only a tower, but no steeple. There are remains of good painted glass in the windows. In this parish to the right of the road, is Linsted lodge, the seat of Henry Roper, Lord Tenham. – The first cherries introduced in England are said to have been planted in this village about 1520, by Richard Haynes, fruiterer to King Henry VIII. Thus Drayton:

Where Thames-ward to the shore, with shoots upon the rise,
Rich Tenham undertakes the closet to suffice
With cherries; which we say, the summer in doth bring,
Wherewith Pomona crowns the plump and lustful spring.

Nothing can be more pleasing than travelling this road; where, on one side, the eye is charmed with the most luxu=

riant views of nature's rich productions; and on the other, with extensive prospects of the ships at the Nore, where the waters of the Thames and Medway are lost in the bosom of the sea. Here it may not be improper to state the lamentable fact, that twenty English ships of war, stationed at the Nore in May and June 1797, for the protection of their country in the time of war, against the power of the French Republic, were in a state of the most dangerous

196

mutiny; but happily for the preservation of the British Empire, it was soon suppressed.

About a mile S. S. W. from Tenham church, on the left hand of the high road, is a field, called Sand Downs, inclosed on all sides with a rising bank, where is a large tumulus, situated in the middle of a small wood.

The 43d stone stands at the extremity of Greenstreet, a hamlet in which is held a fair for cattle on the 8th of May. Here was formerly the seat of the celebrated Apuldorfield, who, in the time of Richard I. so eminently distinguished himself in the holy war. His armour was hung up in the church of Lenham, in this county. About three quarters of a mile N. E. from Greenstreet is Castle-grove, in which are some vestiges of an ancient fortification.

Near the 46th stone, on a pleasant eminence, is a mansion called Judd's House, built about the year 1652, by Daniel Judd, a committee man, and of the sequestrators. Here was a mansion long before; the moat that almost surrounded it still continues. The seat is now the residence of Samuel Auchmuty, esq. the estate is held by lease from the Dean and Chapter of Rochester; the house and grounds have been greatly improved by the present occupier.

Near the 46th mile-stone is the village of Ospringe, with a stream of clear spring water running across it. On the north side of the street are some slight traces of the Maison de Dieu, which was formerly in great repute. It was founded by Lucas de Vienna, for the use of the Knights Templars. On the south side of the street was an hospital for lepers and diseased people, part of which still remains. It was supported by the Templars house. Ospringe church is an old Gothic structure. The round flint tower, on which stood the steeple, fell to the ground

197

October 11, 1695. After passing the street of Ospringe, on the right, is the new-built seat of Isaac Rutton, esq. — a beautiful house in the Italian style, deserving of a better situation.

Half a mile to the left of Ospringe is the fair and flourishing sea-port town of Faversham, giving title to an extensive hundred in the lath of Scray. It is situated on a navigable arm of the Swale, into which runs a beautiful rivulet, arising in the parish of Ospringe, which affords a necessary back-water to the port or haven. The town principally consists of four long, spacious, and well-paved streets, forming somewhat of an irregular cross, in the centre whereof stands a convenient market-place, over which is the guildhall; it contains four hundred and sixty houses, and two thousand five hundred inhabitants. Although the name of this town is certainly of Saxon original, yet, that it was inhabited by the Britons will scarcely

admit of a doubt, since it is allowed, that the first settlement from the continent in Kent was near a thousand years prior to the invasion of Julius Cæsar; and by late discoveries, it amounts to a certainty, that it had a being in the time of the Roman power in Britain; a Roman burying-ground hath been very lately found at Davington, adjoining to the high road, and near the northern bounds of the liberty of the town, which contained upwards of twenty urns, and some other vessels of various sizes, and different coloured earth; besides several single urns dug up elsewhere in its environs, as well as some medals of the Roman Emperors, from the reign of Vespasian to that of Gratian. In the year 811 it was denominated the King's town. About 892, when King Alfred divided this kingdom into counties and their subdivisions, it was of such eminence as to give title to the hundred in which it is situated; and about the year 930 it appears to have been ca=

198

pacious enough to afford entertainment to King Athelstan and his great council, or parliament, of Archbishops, Bishops, and wise men, who met here to enact laws, and constitute methods for the future observance of them. After the establishment of William the Conqueror, this town was registered in Domesday; where, together with its manor it continues to constitute a part of the royal revenue. In this record mention is made of its market, said to be annually worth four pounds (equal, at the very lowest assigned computation, to sixty pounds of our money) which is an undoubted proof that the town at that early period, was a place of considerable traffic and resort. Shortly after this, the said King, in recompence for some signal services performed by his countryman, William of Ypre, granted to him this town and manor, in whom and his descendants it continued till the reign of King Stephen, who being greatly pleased with the town, and desirous of erecting an abbey here, wherein he, his Queen, and family, might have their royal remains deposited, gave to the said William of Ypre, in exchange, his Queen Maud's hereditary estate, with all appurtenances, for this town and manor, and in the year 1147 he caused an abbey to be built, which was dedicated to our Saviour, and settled these, with some other estates, upon the same, to support an abbot and twelve monks, taken from the monastery of Bermondsey, in Southwark, of the order of Cluniacs/*.

/* In 1797 an observation was made by a curious inhabitant of this town, which shews the surprizing durability of oak timber. A small piece of the original oak being cut from the frame of a building formerly part of the abbey, and applied to an engine for the purpose of cutting it as an object for the microscope, so thin as the 1080th part of an inch, across the grain; by a considerable magnifying power, very little of the internal structure appeared to be decayed, when compared with a piece of new oak of the same thickness!

199

Of this abbey, which for ages dispensed its sting to all opposers, and its honey, benedictions, and prayers, to all able purchasers, none of its extensive buildings now remain entire, its two gates being lately taken down, after attempts to preserve them had proved fruitless, being by age become dangerous to passengers. The external walls, with those of two or three skeletons of offices, unknown

but by tradition, being all that are left. At the dissolution, the clear yearly revenue of this monastery amounted to 284l. 15s. 5³/₄d. and a quarter and a half of barley/* . Although the greatest part of these estates was soon after disposed of to different persons, yet the manor, and the most considerable part of the scite and its demesnes, continued in the crown till the reign of Charles I. who in his fifth year granted them to Dudley Digges, of Chilham-castle, Master of the Rolls, by whose will they came to his son John Digges, esq. who soon after conveyed them to Sir George Sondes, Knight of the Bath, afterwards created Baron of Throwleigh, Viscount Sondes, and Earl of Faversham; upon whose death they descended to his only surviving daughter, Catherine, married to Lewis Lord Rockingham, afterwards Earl of Rockingham, whose eldest son, George Lord Sondes, dying in his father's lifetime, they came, upon the death of his grandfather, to the Right Honourable Lewis Earl of Rockingham; upon whose decease it descended to the Right Honourable Lewis Lord Sondes, and his son Lewis Thomas Watson, Lord Sondes, is the present possessor.

As to the public edifices in this town, the parochial

/* The antiquary will find a particular history of Faversham abbey, with a plate of the seal used by the priors, in Hasted's Hist. of Kent, fol. vol. ii, p. 700; also much information relative to the ancient state of the town.

200

church justly merits our first attention, especially as it is the only place of public divine worship belonging to the inhabitants. The present church seems to have been built at the latter end of the reign of Edward I. or beginning of Edward II. but there is great reason to think one was erected here in the times of the believing Romans; it is dedicated to St. Mary of Charity, and is in the form of a cross, the walls whereof are of flint, quoined with Roman stone; it had, till 1755, when it was taken down with the body, a large castellated tower in the middle thereof; afterwards there remained another low tower on the north side of the west front, upon which was erected a frame of timber covered with shingles, in which was a tuneable peal of eight bells, cast in 1749.

Behind this tower, within the outer walls, was a strong timbered room, formerly called the Tresory, wherein, before the Reformation, were carefully deposited the goods and ornaments of the church. Over this was the chamber for the sextons, with a door opening in the bell loft. On the south side of the west front was a room, formerly open to the church by semicircular arches, anciently used as a school, and sometimes courts temporal, and probably wardmotes, were holden here. Under this room was a neat chapel, with stone arches, supported with three pillars in the middle of it, which probably was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, as there is a memorial of one dedicated to her, said to be in the church yard. Over the south porch was another stone room, the window whereof was grated with strong iron bars, but it does not appear to what use it was applied. In the year 1754 the nave or body of the church, on a proper survey, being deemed in a hazardous state, more especially the roof thereof, and the south-east pier of the middle tower; which last, in the year 1708, had cost 54l. to secure; a faculty was ob=

tained by the parishioners to pull it down, when greater damage appeared than could be conceived; for the great beam being of chesnut timber, which covered the heavy platform covered with lead upon the tower, was found to be so decayed at the ends which lay in the walls, as not to have two inches thickness of sound timber remaining, the inner part being quite hollow with rottenness. The roof of the nave was supported by large square low pillars, with semicircular arches between them, over which was a parapet wall, with several openings therein. Mr. George Dance, an eminent architect, of London, was engaged to draw a plan of the intended alterations, which were soon after carried into execution under his direction. The expence of this undertaking amounted to 2300l. which sum was raised by annual assessments, and has been some time fully discharged, with the assistance of the corporation; who, besides appropriating 500l. towards the work, expended 400l. in the purchase of a new organ, and afterwards erecting the new pews, the screen at the west door, and the two brass branches under the north and south arches. After this expensive work was finished, near 100l. was expended on improving the great chancel, which was become by age very unsightly. The inside of this now elegant and spacious structure measures from east to west, including the chancel, 160 feet; the width of the body 65 feet; the length of the aisles from north to south 124 feet, and their width 64 feet. Here are no galleries to obstruct the hearing, that for the organ being commodiously placed in the niche formed by the walls of the belfry, and the writing school over the entrance of the west door, the new screen terminating the front thereof. Before the Reformation, besides the high altar in the great chancel, there were two chapels; one dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and another to St. Thomas, and divers altars erected

in other parts of this church. There are several ancient monuments; some mural, some with brass, and others without brass, on the floor. These last, when the body and aisles were new pewed, were carefully removed into more open and conspicuous parts.

The old tower remaining on the north side of the west front, forming for many years but an unsightly and awkward appearance after the body of the church had been so much improved, James Lawson, esq. having bequeathed 2000l. towards building a new steeple to the church of Faversham, and the Corporation wishing to contribute for this laudable purpose, among the many other improvements recently made to their town, patriotically added 500l. to the above sum. Accordingly in 1794 the old steeple was taken down, and in 1796 the scaffold was removed from the present beautiful tower and steeple; which is not only more consonant to the church itself, but a conspicuous ornament to the town, and a new object in the landscapes from the surrounding highly cultivated country. This superb structure was built by Mr. Charles Drayson, mason, of this town, from a design of Charles Beazley, esq. architect, of London. The whole expence will probably exceed 2500l. and the inhabitants at present have no other means of liquidating than by an assessment upon the parish. It is an object so complete and beautiful, that an

attempt to describe its lightness and symmetry would spoil the traveller's pleasure in viewing it. It will only be necessary to observe, the style is gothic; the walls of the tower are brick, the windows, and corners terminated with minnerets, of Portland stone; in height to the platform 75 feet. From each corner of the tower springs the segment of an arch, all which, uniting in the centre, form the base or foundation of the spire, of Portland stone, finishing at the top with a twelve feet across, of gilt copper.

203

The whole elevation 152 feet. The only similar buildings in this kingdom sacred to religion, within the present recollection, are the towers of St. Nicholas's church at Newcastle upon Tyne, and that of St. Dunstan's in the East, in the city of London; though the observer, who has seen both those buildings will very probably pronounce this of Faversham to be superior to either.

On the north side of the church-yard is the free grammar school, erected by the inhabitants, in consequence of a grant obtained from queen Elizabeth, in the 18th year of her reign; though the first foundation of a grammar school in this town was laid by Dr. Cole, a Kentishman, one of the chaplains of the royal chapel, and warden of All Souls college, Oxford; who by indenture, dated the 10th of December, in the 18th year of Henry VIII, gave to the abbot and convent of Faversham, divers lands in the neighbourhood for maintenance of a school, wherein the novices of the abbey were to be instructed in grammar; but the dissolution happening soon after, the lands became invested in the crown, where they continued till the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when the above charter was granted. By this charter, the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of Faversham, and their successors, were appointed governors of the revenues of the said school, and that they should have a common seal to use in all matters relating to the same, but the master to be appointed by the warden or subwarden, and six senior fellows of All Souls college, Oxford. The lands appropriated for the support of this school are now let at upwards of 82l. per annum, out of which the master is paid a yearly salary of 60l. and the residue, after repairs and incidental charges are deducted, is generally paid to him by the governors, once in five years. A library for the use of the school has since been formed by divers benefactions, and an elegant whole

204

length picture of the royal foundress has lately been placed in the school-room/*.

On the 9th of September 1716, two charity schools were established here for cloathing and instructing ten poor boys and ten poor girls belonging to the town; which have ever since continued to be supported by an annual subscription of the principal inhabitants. The last public edifice to be noticed is the market-house, which was erected in 1574; the timber necessary for compleating so useful an undertaking was given by Anthony Sands, esq. and several inhabitants of fourteen neighbouring parishes. This building, supported by pillars, and paved underneath with broad stones, is 44 feet 8 inches long, and 19 feet 7 inches wide. The rooms over the market have been used as a Guildhall, ever since the reign of James I. On the area before the market-house, were formerly erected three rows of shambles tiled,

which were private property; but they were purchased by the corporation and taken down, and temporary stalls are erected thereon, The fish-market is now kept under the north-east part of this house, where the fish sellers are conveniently sheltered, and have plenty of water near at hand. The market-days are Wednesday and Saturday; and the fairs are now kept for three days each, beginning on the 25th of February and the 12th of August; but both markets and fairs are mere skeletons of what they formerly were.

Among other public works still carrying on here, a new sluice bridge is now erecting across the creek stream, for improving the navigation into the Swale, which, by the great increase of traffic to and from the powder-mills,

/ By Edward Jacob, esq; F. S. A. who, in 1774, published the history of this town and port, to which we refer the reader for a more elaborate description.*

205 <sig T>

is become an object of national importance. This bridge is from the design of Major Finley, and constructed by Ashton and son, of Piccadilly, builders, under the direction of Charles Wilks, esq. clerk of the works to the Board of Ordnance, at the public expence, the corporation contributing 400l. towards the completion. By means of the creek, which is the avenue to this town by water; the principal trade now carried on is by six hoys, three of which go alternately every week to London, with all sorts of corn, amounting in very plentiful years to 40,000 quarters annually. Colliers also, which supply the town and neighbourhood with coals, of upwards of 100 tons burden, and larger vessels, which import fir timber, and iron, from Polish Prussia, Norway, and Sweden, frequently resort hither; the principal proprietors being chiefly inhabitants of this place. Here are also other vessels employed in carrying wool, apples, pears, and cherries to London and other parts in the season. The only staple commodity of the town is the oysters, taken in the fishing-grounds belonging to the manor of Faversham, which were not less esteemed in the time of the Romans than they are at this day, as well at London, as in Holland and Flanders; to all which places vast quantities are sent annually. – By this trade only, not less than 110 families are principally supported. In 1774 the annual average of the imports and exports for six years was – coasting vessels belonging to this port, exclusive of fishing smacks, from 40 to 150 tons, 29; coals imported 12,154 chaldrons; oysters exported to Holland and Flanders, in 31 vessels, 11,456 bushels, value 3,394l. – packs of wool shipped for London and Exeter 2573; – ships entered inwards from foreign parts – from France with oyster brood, from 4 to 7; from Norway with deals and timber, 5 to 9; from Sweden and Polish Prussia with timber, tar and iron, 2 to 6 – including

206

the vessels belonging to Milton, Whitstaple, and Herne, which are under the controul of the custom-house here.

A considerable manufacture of that dreadful composition gunpowder, is carried on near this town by the waters of the Ospringe rivulet, and also by horses. These works were private property till about the year 1760, when they were purchased by government, and are under the di-

rection of the Board of Ordnance, which appoints proper officers to conduct the whole business. Upon the river are erected at various distances **several** sets of mill-stones, and **many** others that are worked by horses, all of which are wholly employed for making the composition into powder; the quantity **of gunpowder** now [1799] made by these mills, when all are employed, is **more than one hundred** barrels per week, each weighing one hundred pounds. To work in this hazardous employment there is never a want of hands, light labour and constant pay are two strong inducements easily prevailing over the fear of danger, that by use is found to be too little dreaded, especially as the labourers are certain of proper care being taken of them in all misfortunes. In 1767, a stove with 25 barrels of gunpowder blew up, which did considerable damage to the town; but the most horrid explosion happened on April 17, 1781, when the corning-mill and dusting-house belonging to the royal works, in which were about 7000lb. of powder, were blown up, by which three workmen lost their lives, two of which were torn to atoms. The explosion was heard at the distance of 20 miles; all the surrounding buildings, both in Faversham and the adjoining village of Davington, were wholly or in part unroofed, the ceilings and chimneys thrown down, the window frames forced out, and the glass in all broken, and in many houses the furniture rendered useless.

207

A sum of money was granted by parliament, amounting to about 12s. in the pound, which was paid to the sufferers in part of their loss from this terrifying accident; and the widows and children of the workmen have the pay of their husbands or fathers continued to them for life. Again on Feb. 20, 1793, an explosion of about 40 barrels of powder happened in one of the stoves, situated in the marsh below the town, which killed three men; but from the distance, and the precautions taken by the master of the ordnance, to prevent the destructive effects of those terrible shocks, the damage did not extend far beyond the building and its contents. **In consequence of the great losses sustained by these accidents, the corning-mills and drying-stoves for the powder were removed from the vicinity of the town into the marsh adjoining the Swale, about a mile northward; where extensive buildings are also erected for refining the saltpetre, and extracting the same from gunpowder which has been damaged and rendered unfit for service; for every pound of saltpetre thus obtained, the expence, it is said, does not exceed three halfpence; consequently the saving in this article is very considerable.** This part of the powder manufactory is clean and free from danger, therefore may be viewed by the traveller without any disagreeable apprehensions. The number of men daily employed in the works, is upwards of 200. Not far from these royal powder mills, upon the Ore stream, there are gunpowder works in private hands, which make considerable quantities thereof, for the use of the East India company, and other merchants. These mills are **greatly improved and enlarged**, more particularly in the art of drying the gunpowder, which is there effected by the means of a constant stream of hot water, conveyed under the copper frame whereon it is placed to dry. This

208

new contrivance is said to answer the purpose exceedingly well.

There are branches of the customs and excise established at Faversham, as one of the out-ports, under the direction of a collector, surveyor, &c. the authority extending over Sittingbourn, Milton, Whitstaple, Herne and Reculver. The corporation of Faversham consists of a mayor and eleven jurats, and 24 commoners. The mayor is elected on the 30th of September, and the choice is in the freemen at large. The jurats are chosen by the mayor and the majority of the jurats; and the commoners are elected, one moiety by the mayor and jurats, and the other by the commoners. Besides which there are a steward or recorder, town clerk, two chamberlains, trustees of the different charities, four auditors, and other inferior officers. The dredgers or oyster fishers, are under the jurisdiction and protection of the lord of the manor, who appoints a steward and a water-bailiff; the steward holds two admiralty courts annually, at which the foreman, treasurer and other officers are chosen; and every person (having served an apprenticeship of seven years to a freeman, and being himself a married man) may claim to be admitted to the freedom of the fishing grounds. Faversham has usually been esteemed unhealthy, on account of its low situation; but by the parish register, from 1756 to 1772, the annual average appears to be, baptisms 71¹/₈, burials 75, marriages 20³/₄; so that only one in 34 of the parishioners die in a year; whereas in London, one in twenty-one die annually; and the addition of extra-parochial inhabitants, who, though not baptised, yet are commonly buried here, will bring the number of births and burials near even. — Part of this town was first paved in 1549, and the rest in 1636; in 1773 it was laid open to the London road, by a spacious avenue into Preston-street, and a bridge erected

209

over the stream at the bottom of West-street; and all the roads to it have been widened and greatly improved within these few years; and to render it still more commodious, in 1789, an act of parliament was procured for new paving, lighting and watching the same. It has an elegant assembly-room, and a theatre; the former is numerously and splendidly attended during the winter months by most of the genteel families in this part of the county; and a company of comedians, under the direction of Mrs. Sarah Baker, perform here occasionally. — For the convenience of trade, two banks are established in Faversham, under the firms of Bennett and Tappenden; and Bax, Jones, Hilton, Hilton and Jones.

The lands in this and the adjoining parishes are esteemed as rich and fertile as any in Kent, being part of the fruitful vale, extending from Sittingbourn to Boughton Blean. Madder was formerly cultivated near this town; but the heavy expences attending it, occasioned the plantation to be discontinued.

The botanist will find much amusement in the pursuit of a number of uncommon plants, which Mr. Jacob, in his *Plantæ Favershamiensis*, has mentioned as growing within the bounds of this parish. Near the house of the store-keeper of the royal powder mills, is a spring of water, so strongly chalybeate, as to be nearly equal to the waters of Tunbridge-wells.

Among the eminent men born in this town, were Henry

Page, commander in chief of the navy of the cinque ports in the reign of Henry IV. who he took 120 French ships deeply laden; and the famous John Wilson, the most noted musician in England, who died, at the age of 78, in 1673.

Faversham has been honoured in early times by the presence of several kings and queens of this realm. Mary, widow of Louis XII, king of France, and sister of king

210

Henry VIII, rested here on her return from the continent in 1515; king Henry VIII, in 1522, passed through with the Emperor and a numerous train of nobles; and that king rested here on his journey to the siege of Bullein in 1545. King Philip and queen Mary passed in 1557, and queen Elizabeth slept two nights in the town in 1573. King Charles II. in 1660, visited it, and dined with the mayor, on his restoration; and lastly, king James II. was unwillingly brought here on Dec. 12, 1688, with an intention to effect an escape into France/*.

/* The following authentic account of this transaction was given by Capt. Richard Marsh, of this town, who was an eye-witness to the whole: — "The nation was already in a ferment, and every one upon his guard to secure suspicious persons, especially strangers; at which time the Faversham sailors observing a vessel of about 30 tons burthen lying at Shellness, to take in ballast, resolved to go and board her; accordingly they went in the evening, with three smacks and about 40 men, and three files of musqueteers, and in the cabin of it they seized three persons of quality, of which they knew only Sir Edward Hales; from them they took 300 guineas and two gold medals, and brought them all three on shore beyond Ore, on Wednesday, Dec. 12, 1688, about ten o'clock in the morning, where they were met by a coach, and about 20 gentlemen of the town on horseback, and brought to the Queen's Arms at Faversham, where Captain Marsh seeing the king come out of the coach, and knowing his person, told them, to their no small surprise, that they had taken the king prisoner; upon which the gentlemen owned him for their sovereign; then the king ordered the money taken from him to be distributed among them that took him, and wrote a letter to lord Winchelsea, to come to him, who arrived from Canterbury that night, at which the king was greatly rejoiced, as having one with him who knew how to respect his person, and awe the rabble and the sailors, who had carried themselves very brutish and indecently towards him. He desired the gentlemen very much to convey him away at night, in the custom-house boat, and pressed it upon their consciences; for if the Prince of Orange should take away his life, his blood would be required at their hands. But they would by no means admit of this,

211

To the north-west of Faversham, on the other side of the rivulet, is the chapel of Davington, where was an eminent nunnery, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen; and founded by Fulk de Newnham, in 1153, for a prioress and 26 benedictine nuns, of the order of Clunis. It seems that the revenue to support them was so small, that they obtained the name of the poor nuns of Davington. The chapel of this ancient religious house is now the parish church, the west door of which still remains entire, and well deserves notice as a beautiful Saxon remain.

saying, they must be accountable for him to the Prince, and it would be the means of laying the nation in blood. After which he was carried from thence to the mayor's house, where he continued, under a strong guard of soldiers and sailors, until Saturday morning at ten

o'clock. – The king having, during that time, sent to the lords of the council, acquainting them, that the mob had possessed themselves of his money and necessaries, and desiring them to supply him with more; upon which the earls of Faversham, Hilsborough, Middleton, and Yarmouth, with about 120 horse-guards, besides sumpster horses, &c. and coaches were sent to him. They were ordered, if possible, to persuade the king to return to Whitehall, but not to put any restraint upon his person, if he chose to go beyond the seas. The lords came to Sittingbourn on Friday evening, but were met by Sir Basil Dixwell, who commanded the horse guards in town, under the earl of Winchelsea, with some other persons of quality, and persuaded the lords to leave the guards at Sittingbourn, and they would conduct his Majesty there the next morning, which was done, with much order and satisfaction, both to the king and the people. The king lay that night at Rochester, and went the next day to Whitehall. Sir Edward Hales, and the rest of the popish prisoners, were kept in the court-hall; only Sir Edward Hales was removed to Maidstone gaol, within a few hours after the king's departure. There were about ten popish priests and others, and three Protestants, who remained prisoners at Faversham, under a strong guard, until Dec. 30, when some were conducted to the Tower, others to Newgate, and some were released.

212

To the south of Faversham, near the road, is the small but neat church of Preston, in which are several ancient monuments, particularly a fair alabaster tomb, erected in 1629 by the first or great earl of Corke, in memory of his parents Roger and Joan Boyle, of whom the former died at Preston March 24, 1576, and the latter at Faversham March 20, 1586; and some very antient grave-stones, but the brass and inscriptions are gone.

To the right, in the parish of Shelwich, is Lees Court, the large and magnificent seat of lord Sondes. Sir George Sondes, an ancestor of this family, in the reign of Charles I, was greatly distinguished for his loyalty and moderation during the troubles of that unfortunate prince; and a sufferer in consequence to the amount of 40,000*l.* in his property, besides being imprisoned for several years; and at last compelled to compound with the ruling powers that succeeded for his delinquency, for 3,500*l.* – If the traveller's time will permit him to visit the summit of Shot-tenton-hill, which the windmill, and one of the telegraphs for conveying intelligence from the Downs, distinguish from other hills in the same range, the second turning on the right after coming into the main road from Faversham will conduct him to it. "This very high hill," says Mr. Hasted, *Hist. Kent*, fol. vol. iii, p. 25, "commands on all sides of it as extensive a prospect as any I know of in this county; the North Foreland cliff, the county of Essex, and an uninterrupted view into the north sea, are seen towards the east and north-east, and the channel again over an extensive view of the country towards the south-east. The top is a flat, and seems levelled by art, and running from north-east to south-west, is near a furlong in length. Upon the level on which the windmill stands, are the plain remains of an ancient camp, the intrenchments of which inclose about an acre and three

213

quarters of ground, more than half of which seems to lie on the declivity towards the south-east. The form of the intrenchments vary according to the rounding of the hill;

the north-east, north-west, and south-east angles are pretty near right angles, but that to the south-west is rounding. There are two ports, the principal one of which is very fair towards the south, the other eastward. This has been thought by some to have been a Roman camp, whilst others have conjectured it to be Danish." Mr. Hasted, however, supposes it to have been one of the castra æstiva, or smaller encampments of the Romans; and it certainly was an excellent situation for their purpose; being situated to command the country on all sides, and well supplied with water, from a number of pits or wells on different parts of the hill, frequently overflowing, and never dry, many of them of a mineral quality; and seem mostly to have been formed by nature. The hill from its base towards the summit, is clothed with coppice wood, broom and heath. The soil is a round gravel or beach-stone on the surface, and under it various strata of sand, pits of which have been carried a considerable distance under ground. These appearances of the face of the globe, on comparing the highest elevations with the shores and boundaries of the greater and lesser waters of the ocean, will strike very forcibly upon the contemplative mind. Whitehurst, on the original State and Formation of the Earth, p. 215, observes, "We may conclude by analogy, that all beds of gravel, wheresoever found, whether on mountains or in valleys, have been deposited either by rivers, or the action of the sea; and that the stones which compose them were rounded by attrition, as the stones on a sea beach, or in rivers." – Again, Mr. Sullivan, in his View of Nature, vol. i, p. 23. "Mont Blanc [in Switzerland] which now so tremendously rises above you, was once covered by the

214

sea. The very highest point of the present earth was once a part of the bed on which the waters rested."

To the left of the forty-ninth stone is Nash Court, a seat belonging to Thomas Hawkins, esq; which has been in the uninterrupted possession of his family for some centuries. It has a fine green paddock in front, in which are some beautiful plantations. The house is a handsome building, pleasantly situated on the summit of the hill, having a fine prospect over the adjacent country, and has been fitted up within these few years in the modern style; and the paddock greatly augmented and improved. The fiftieth stone is a little to the eastward of the long street of Boughton, whose church is half a mile to the right, in which are several ancient monuments; it has a body with two isles and a good stone tower, with a peal of six bells, but the spire fell down about the end of the last century. – In this village are two schools, in which 100 children of both sexes are taught. In 1716, a man's skull and bones, with an hanger, and a brass coin of Antoninus Pius, were dug up by the side of the high road here.

The village on the left of Boughton, is Hernehill; the mansion most conspicuous is Mount Ephraim, built in 1754, now the property and residence of Thomas Dawes, esq. The church is handsome, and very neatly kept; with elegant pillars of Bethersden marble, in clusters, separating the isles.

Before the traveller reaches the fifty-first stone, he must ascend Boughton-hill/*, from the summit of which we

/* Boughton-hill is noticed by Lydgate in an additional Canterbury

tale. – In Mr. Warton's review of it (Hist. of Eng. Poetry, v. 11, p. 73) is this paragraph – "Our Monk, unable to withstand the profusion of kindness and festivity, accepted the hospitable invitation, and supps with the pilgrims. The next morning, as they are all riding from Canterbury to Ospringe, the host reminds his friend Don John

215

would wish him to look back, as, if the weather be clear, the prospect will amply repay the loss of a few minutes employed in viewing **the beauty and extent of the country he has just passed over.** This hill, and a track of land extending from it four miles towards Canterbury, was formerly the king's ancient forest of Bleane, in which were boars, bears, and other animals of chase; at this time consisting of large tracts of coppice woods, mostly oak, and containing in the whole about 5000 acres of land, more than 1000 of which on the left side of the road belong to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; the profits arising from the sale of the timber and the underwood is applied to the use of their common fund. Here the high tower of Canterbury cathedral appears directly in the road. Between the fifty-third and fifty-fifth stones is the ancient village of Harbledown; noted for its pleasantness and the salubrity of its air. On the left is a handsome seat belonging to Sir Robert Wilmot, bart. **but now occupied by George Gipps, esq. M. P. for Canterbury;** and on the right a good house, **the property of Sir Soulden Lawrence, one of the judges in the Court of Kings' Bench;** the church is situate on a hill east of the street, opposite to which are an hospital and chapel, originally built and endowed by archbishop Lanfranc, about the year 1084, for poor lepers. This hospital formerly held the precious relick, called St. Thomas Becket's slipper, mentioned by Erasmus,

of what he had mentioned in the evening, and without farther ceremony calls for a story. Lydgate obeys his commands, and recites the tragical destruction of the city of Thebes. As the story is very long, a pause is made in descending a very steep hill near the Thrope of Broughton on the Blee. – Thrope or Thorpe, properly a lodge in a forest. A hamlet. It occurs again p. 651, col. 1. – Bren towns, thropes and villages. And in the Troy book, he mentions provinces, borowes, vyllages and thropes." B. ii. c. x.

216

as the upper leather of an old shoe, adorned with chrystals, set in copper/*.

The numerous pilgrims and the superior order of passengers to the shrine of St. Thomas at Canterbury, used to stop here and kiss this bauble, as a preparation for the more solemn approach to his tomb. Since the reformation, this hospital is continued for the relief of 15 brothers and the like number of sisters, who have, besides a house, a yearly stipend of near seven pounds each. The Archbishop of Canterbury is patron, who appoints a master for its government.

One mile farther brings us to the ancient city of Canterbury, **passing the church and suburb of St. Dunstan, and entering by its western gate, over a branch of the river Stour.**

STAGE V.

DESCRIPTION OF CANTERBURY; CASTLE; ST. AUGUSTINE'S MONASTERY; CATHEDRAL – ST. STEPHENS – STURRY – FORDWICH – SARR – RECVLVER – THANET – ST.

NICHOLAS – MONKTON – CLEVE – MOUNT
PLEASANT – MINSTER – BIRCH=
INGTON – MARGATE.

CANTERBURY is the capital of the county of Kent,
and the metropolitical see of the Archbishop, who

/* Becket's old shoe is not the last of the kind that has been held
in high estimation; for in Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the He=
brides, in the account of the escape of the Pretender in 1746, is the
following passage, p. 221. – "The wanderer's shoes being very bad,
Kingsburgh provided him with a new pair, and taking up the old ones,

217 <sig U>

is primate of all England. It stands in the north-east part
of the county, 55 miles from London, 17 from Margate,
18 from Ramsgate, 12 from Sandwich, 17 from Deal, 16
from Dover, 16 from Folkstone, 18 from Hythe, 26 from
New Romney, and 15 from Ashford.

If the Traveller's taste be husbandry and agriculture,
the extensive hop-gardens and their management, **will** not
fail to attract his notice, which are every year improving
by the skill and industry of the East Kent planters, and
their attention has been amply repaid by their crops, and
the high price those particular growths have borne at the
London **and other** markets, being **esteemed** since the year
1789, superior to the Farnham hops; – if arts and mecha=
nism, the worsted manufacturers and silk-weavers are cer=
tainly worth his visiting; the latter for the beauty of their
works, and curious contrivance of their looms; the clear=
ness of the air contributing much to the splendour of such
colours as suffer by the smoke of London, when manu=
factured in Spitalfields; but the silk trade **having** for some
years **decreased by the abundant use of cotton**, the lau=
dable and enterprising exertions of **one of our citizens**, Mr.
John Callaway, found employment for numbers of the
poor manufacturers, by introducing, at great labour and
expence, looms **and machinery** in the woollen and cotton
branches: and **the manufactory of Callaway and Son con=
tinues to furnish** silks of the most beautiful and richest
fabric, **and an original mixture called Canterbury muslins,**
in great estimation for durability and elegance; which

said 'I will faithfully keep them till you are safely settled at St.
James's. I will then introduce myself by shaking them at you to put
you in mind of your night's entertainment, and protection under my
roof,' he smiled and said, 'Be as good as your word'. Kingsburgh
kept the shoes as long as he lived. After his death, a zealous Jaco=
bite gentleman gave 20 guineas for them."

218

still retain their pre-eminence in the fashionable world
both at home and abroad, but the making of woollens is
discontinued; – should antiquity, however, or the vener=
able remains of ancient architecture, be the favourite
studies of the enquirer, he will have an ample field to
range in.

The city is seated in a pleasant valley, about one mile
wide, between hills of moderate height and easy ascent,
with fine springs rising from them; besides which the river
Stour runs through it, whose streams, often dividing and
meeting again, water it the more plentifully, and forming
islands of various sizes, in one of which the western part
of the city stands, make the air good and the soil rich.

Such a situation could hardly want inhabitants, while these parts had any inhabitants at all; nor was any spot more likely to unite numbers in forming a neighbourhood, or a city, than one so well prepared by nature for defence and situation. — This perhaps is the most authentic voucher in favour of their opinion, who make it a city almost 900 years before the birth of Christ. Tokens of this high antiquity are hardly to be found, unless Druids beads, and the ancient brass weapons called Celts, which have been dug up in the neighbourhood, may be looked on as such. But of Roman remains here are abundance; for besides gates of their building, mosaic and other pavements, curious earthen ware, and coins innumerable, some preserved in collections, and others sold to the goldsmiths and bra= ziers, have been discovered from time to time.

To give a short description of the city and its suburbs, we begin first with Ridigate, on the south-east side, in the road to Dover. Contiguous to this gate are two Ro= man arches, turned with the large and thin bricks of those times, the remains of which are now entirely hidden by the alterations which this part of the city has undergone, in

219

making the improvements of the public walks in the adjoin= ing field, but the ground having been raised, the top of a stone pier, from which one of these arches sprung, was but breast-high from the road, and the arch itself cut away to give the necessary height to the present gate, of later construction. This gate also was pulled down to make the passage more convenient for carriages, and in 1790 a very spacious arch was erected, and the terrace walk, formed on the rampart of the city wall, continued over it. About two hundred yards westward is an artificial mount, from whence we have a fine prospect of the cathedral, city, and the country adjoining. It is commonly called the Duncil, or Dane-John hill, by others, Donjon, or Dungeon, a high tower in old fortifications. This, and two smaller mounts opposite to it, without the wall, are looked upon as the work of the Danes, when they besieged the city in king Ethelbert's time; tho' probably, this mount, within the wall, was thrown up by the besieged, to counteract the operations of the besiegers; a practice not uncommon in those times. In 1790 Donjon field was levelled — when the surrounding banks were formed with regular slopes — the hill considerably heightened with earth and turfed — gravel walks made, and the steepest parts guarded with posts and chains — the old watch towers and wall repaired, seats placed therein and on the mount, and limes and shrubs planted on the sides of the walks, and the enclosure and shrubberies fenced with paling, for public accommodation and as an ornament to this part of the city, by James Simmons, esq. alderman and banker, to whom the cor= poration, sensible of the improved value of their estate, granted the ground, rent-free, during his life. Mr. Sim= mons also appropriated an annual sum for supporting the walks, fences, and plantations therein during the same period; but the guardians of the poor of the city deter=

220

mining they had a right to tax public improvements, though they produced no rent, perquisite, or any emolument whatever to the lessee, he gave up the lease; and this plea= sant and much frequented promenade for the inhabitants,

which had been improved by immense labour, and at the expence of more than 1500l. is now [1799] going very rapidly to decay. In going from hence to the castle, we pass by Wincheap-gap, through which was the road for many years to Ashford and the Weald of Kent. Within the boundary of the castle is the county Sessions house, rebuilt in 1730; which, with the castle and its precinct, is exempt from the jurisdiction of the city. At the west end of the sessions-house stood the old arch of Worthgate, built also entirely with Roman bricks, and through which formerly was one of the principal avenues to the city. This road was again opened from the end of Caste-street, across the castle precinct into Wincheap, by public subscription, in 1790; when the ancient arch was removed, as entire as possible, into a garden in Lamb-lane.

Though the castle has no appearance of Roman antiquity, yet that the Romans had a castle here can hardly be doubted, if we consider that four of their Castra Riparenisia (as Mr. Somner calls their several forts on our coast) are within a few hours march of our city. Antoninus's Itinerary, in Camden, gives these distances of three of them, from Durovernum [Canterbury] ad portum Ritupas [to Richborough] 10 miles; ad portum Dubris [to Dover] 14 miles; ad portum Lemanis [to Stutfall] 16 miles. The present building appears to have been the keep or donjon of a fortress within which it stood, and of which the bounds are still discoverable/*, like that of the castles at

/* In 1792 the most considerable parts of the boundary wall were demolished, and an extensive malt-house and other buildings erected

221

Dover, Rochester, and the White Tower at London, and may be about the same age.

“Whoever looks at this ancient structure attentively, will easily perceive, that the present entrances have been forced, and could never have been there originally; and that there was indeed once a grand entrance similar to that at Rochester; and that the whole of the fortification was in the same style. And this I shall endeavour to shew, by giving a short and general description of the present state of the whole building.

“This castle is 88 feet in length, and 80 in breadth. And the two fronts which are of greatest extent have each four buttresses; whereas the others have only three; and the walls are, in general, about eleven feet thick. But as this tower is so much larger than that at Rochester, there are two partition walls instead of one; and in these are, in like manner as at Rochester, the remains of arches of communication.

“In this castle is a well, just like that at Rochester, within the substance of the wall, and descending from the very top of the castle; and in the pipe of this well also, as it passes down by the several apartments, are open arches, for the convenience of drawing water on every floor.

“There is also in this castle, as in the former, a gallery in the wall; of which a part is laid open and visible to the eye; but the stair-cases are so much ruined, that one cannot ascend here to examine every thing with the same accuracy as at Rochester. Nor can one precisely determine whether there were more than two stair-cases; though I suspect,

on the scite; so that a very small portion is now left; the moat or ditch, which extended round the castle, is mostly filled up, the only

part visible is **the garden** between the new road and St. Mildred's church.

222

from the appearance of the walls, that there were; and that only one went down to the ground floor.

"In all other respects, the mode of fortification seems to have been precisely the same; for there were only loop-holes, and not one window under any of the arches in the walls on the first floor; and only a very few loop-holes on the ground floor. And the state apartments may clearly be seen to have been in the third story; where alone are found large and magnificent windows, as at Rochester. And in the upper apartments, next the leads, are other smaller windows. But there are no windows lower than the grand apartments.

"The present entrances on the south side are most evidently modern breaches, made through the places where probably were two arches in the wall, leading to small loop-holes, and indeed the present modern entrances to most of the old castles that I have seen, have most manifestly been obtained merely in that manner.

"But on the east there appears, at a considerable height, a large old arch, like a door-way or portal, now bricked up; and this, on examination, will be found to have been most unquestionably the original grand entrance; for under it is a very considerable projection of solid stone-work, which seems to have been the foundation of some stair case, or strong adjoining building; and there are also on the wall of the castle, marks of the upper part of the stairs descending from this portal; but these must carefully be distinguished from those left by the gable ends of some houses that were built against this side of the castle some years ago, and are now pulled down.

"These marks, however, of the remains of steps ascending to this portal, are by no means the only indications of its having been the original entrance; for the whole plan and formation of the structure within proves it. At

223

the back of the arch thus bricked up, is a very large arched door-way of stone, within the castle, of very curious workmanship; and directly under it, is a steep stair-case leading down to a dungeon; the situation of which kind of prisons, appears usually to have been under the entrances of most castles; and was so at Dover particularly, as well as at Rochester, and in this castle. And both these circumstances are farther proofs that this was the great portal.

"The inhabitants of Canterbury, indeed, have an idea that this arch was broken through for the use of one of the houses, which I have mentioned as having been formerly built against this side of the castle; but the largeness of the arch, the regular stone-work round it, the symmetry with which it is finished, and the rich stone arched door-way within the castle, directly against this arch, shew their mistake in this matter. And that it was in reality much more ancient than those houses, may also be concluded from the very circumstance of its being bricked up so carefully; for, although it seems highly probable for many reasons, that it might be so stopped up at the time when the houses were built; yet it is in the highest degree improbable, that they should have taken the trouble of doing so, when the houses were pulled down, and when so many other cavities

and breaches in the castle were left open, without any such care being taken. I must therefore conclude, that here, and here only, was the original entrance, approached by means of a flight of steps, and a draw-bridge, as at Rochester; and that the fragment of the foundations of those steps, and of the outward entrance, now remaining at the corner, was found too strong to be destroyed, when the adjoining houses were built*.”

From hence we observe several breaches in the city-wall,

/* King's Observations on Ancient Castles, Archæologia, v. iv, p. 392.

224

which were made by the parliament forces in 1648, not in besieging the town, but after they had marched in as conquerors, who at the same time took down the city gates and burnt them, and committed many persons to prison on suspicion. **These breaches in the city wall have been much enlarged by dilapidations at various periods since Cromwell's time, particularly when the city was new paved in 1787; but the remainder continues tolerably perfect till it joins Westgate, which** is the largest and best built of the whole, and though plain, makes a very handsome appearance, standing between two lofty and spacious towers, founded in the river at the western corners, embattled, portcullised*, and machecolated†, and a bridge of two arches over the western branch of the Stour at the foot of it. This gate **which** has the advantage of standing open to a very long and wide street, being the entrance to the city from London, is now the city prison, both for debtors and criminals. Archbishop Sudbury is recorded as the builder of **it**, and of the wall, called the long wall, which runs northward, with the river parallel to **its** foot, till at an angle of each, it turns off round a small meadow to a mill, where it again divides, and one of the branches approaching a postern, turns eastward, and receives that part of the Stour, which, entering the city at St. Mildred's church, makes the western part an island, and ran, till the

/* The portcullis was a grate, spiked at the bottom, to let fall in case of surprise, with opposite grooves in the stone-work of the gate, to direct its fall and keep it in its place.

† Another old defence, being a parapet carried from tower to tower, with stone brackets projecting from the wall between them, so as to leave an opening between each, through which the defendants might pour down scalding water, melted lead, hot sand, or other annoyances on those who should attempt to force the portcullis, or gate, without being themselves exposed to danger or view.

225

year 1769, under three portcullised arches of uncommon construction, when they were demolished, together with the wall, and the materials applied towards widening the passage over King's Bridge. The stone facings on each side of the opening in the wall, which was connected by those arches, were in 1792, taken away, and the eastern watch-tower, heretofore a magazine for the military when lying in this city, was pulled down, and the materials used in **constructing** the adjoining capital flour mill, built by Simmons and Royle, on the scite of one supposed to be very ancient, called Abbot's mill, **which name they again restored.** In digging the foundation for this building, at the depth of several feet under ground, various oaken piles, and the frame of a mill-apron of solid oak timber, the

whole as black as ebony, were discovered. This mill, for its masterly construction and extent, is worthy of inspection by the intelligent traveller. In 1798 a bridge was built across for carriages, and other improvements made for carrying off the water of the mill stream.

From this breach the wall continues to a postern, which conducts to a very fine spring of water, fitted up for cold bathing, and long known by the name of St. Rade Gund's Bath, which was greatly enlarged and improved in 1794, by Mess. Simmons and Royle; hence the wall runs to Northgate, on the road to Reculver and the Isle of Thanet, over which is a church of unusual length and narrowness, which takes its name from the gate. The tower of this church being in a ruinous condition, was taken down in 1773, and has since been rebuilt with brick, when the church was considerably shortened. At this gate, the mayor and corporation used to receive the king in their formalities, when he passed through, after landing in Thanet, from foreign parts, and present him the keys. Next to this, eastward, was Queningate, of which a part of the Roman arch

226

may yet be discovered on the outside of the wall. Near this is a postern, opened occasionally for the convenience of the deanry and some of the prebendal houses. This postern is opposite the front gate of St. Augustine's Monastery, as Burgate, to which we come next, is to its cemetery gate, which will be noticed hereafter. Burgate is on the road to Sandwich, Deal, and the Downs; it was new built about the year 1475, but the arch of this gate was taken down about the same time with that of Ridigate. Continuing south-eastward we soon arrive at St. George's, or Newingate, which gives name to the ward in which it stands, as the other five gates do to theirs respectively. It is built in imitation of Westgate, and fortified in the same manner. In each tower of this gate is a cistern, from whence the city is supplied with excellent water, by pipes with public cocks. Just without it, under the city wall, a market for live cattle is kept every Saturday. Having described the several gates, it may be necessary to observe concerning the walls, that they are of chalk, faced and lined with flint, except the few Roman remains already mentioned, and that part like masonry, pulled down for the improvement of King's bridge and Abbots mill. The thickness is about six feet, and the parapet and battlements well coped with mason's work, of hard stone, as were the tops and loop holes of twenty-one square or semicircular towers, built at proper distances, to command the ditch, which was 150 feet wide. The whole measure of the wall is somewhat less than a mile and three quarters.

From St. George's gate a new road was opened by act of parliament in 1790, across the pleasant hop plantations, called Barton-field, to Gutterage Bottom, where it joins the old highway, which from hence to the end of Barham Downs is kept in repair under the same act. This new

227

avenue to the city is greatly improved with the addition of many new buildings. On the old road to Dover, at a small distance beyond Oaten-hill, stood the nunnery of St. Sepulchre, the walls and gateway of which are still visible, but the house is demolished. East of St. Sepulchre is St.

Laurence, late the seat of lord viscount Dudley and Ward, but now of Mrs. Graham, widow of Col. John Graham, who repaired and beautified this old mansion. This was formerly an hospital for lepers, founded by Hugh, the second abbot of St. Augustine's, in 1447. On one of the flinty piers of the old gate, a few years since, the figure of St. Laurence on the gridiron might be discovered, with a man standing at his head and another at his feet; but it is now nearly obliterated. Returning hence, towards Ringate, we pass over part of the ancient Watling-street, or Roman military way, which extended from Dover to West Chester, and turning to the right, pass St. George's gate and Burgate, and arrive at St. Augustine's monastery. Mr. Somner says, Augustine the monk, the apostle of the English, obtained from Ethelbert, the first christian king of Kent, a certain piece of ground, on which, with the king's help, he built this abbey, in the year 978; he also ascribes the situation of it without the city walls, to its being designed by the king and the archbishop as a place of sepulture for them and their successors; as by ancient custom the sepulchres of the dead were placed on the sides of highways, of which there are many examples in the neighbourhood. Accordingly the cemetery was on the direct road from Burgate to Richborough; but the monks turned that road aside through Longport, in order to secure the burying-place within their own inclosure, though a common footway lay through it many years after. The great gate of the cemetery, towards the town, is now converted into a dwelling-house, and that which came out near St.

228

Martin's is walled up. The front of the abbey was to the west, and before the principal gate is a small square, toward Broadstreet and the cathedral. At the dissolution, Henry VIII. seized this as a palace for himself. The scite of it was granted to cardinal Pole, for life, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary. In 1573, queen Elizabeth kept her court here in her royal progress through Kent; she attended divine service at the cathedral every Sunday, during her stay at Canterbury, and was magnificently entertained, with all her attendants, and a great concourse of other company, by Archbishop Parker, on her birth-day, at his palace. The monastery is now the property of Sir Edward Hales, bart. of St. Stephen's. The wall encloses about sixteen acres of ground; besides which it had an almonry without its gate, which still retains its name, and some tokens of its antiquity; but what contributed no small share towards reducing it to its present condition, perhaps might be this; when Henry VIII. seized the religious houses, the gates of St. Augustine's were shut against him, till two pieces of cannon, placed on a hill near, made the monks hasten to deliver up their keys. However, enough remained entire to receive Charles I. at his wedding, and Charles II. at his restoration. When we enter, the first thing observable is Ethelbert's tower, supposed to be built about the year 1047, in which appears an arched vault, about twenty-five feet from the ground, and above each of the corner towers on the north-side had a newel stair-case to the top of the tower, and corbels left at different stories of the building. What the dimensions of the old abbey church were, can hardly be traced with any degree of certainty; though the ruins adjoining, and the marks discoverable on the walls, leave sufficient room for conjecture.

The west front extends about 250 feet, and the walls, which inclose the whole precinct, are standing; the great gate has

229 <sig X>

buildings adjoining, wherein were some handsome apartments, and particularly a bedchamber, with a ceiling very curiously painted; but the whole is now used as a public-house, and this apartment is converted into a brewhouse, the steam of which has defaced the painting; the great court-yard is turned into a bowling-green, the fine chapel on the north side into a fives-court, and the great room over the gate into a cock-pit. Among the ruins is the chapel of St. Pancrase, built before the arrival of St. Augustine in this kingdom, and used by king Ethelbert, before his conversion to Christianity, for the place of his idol worship. "If so," says Mr. Hasted, "it was a very small temple for a king's devotions, being only thirty feet long, and twenty-one wide; the walls, which are yet standing, have quantities of British or Roman bricks among them. In this, or a former chapel, here, St. Augustine is said to have celebrated mass; though many suppose it was used long before his arrival by Queen Bertha. — During the great storm in 1361, one Ralph, a chaplain, took shelter in St. Pancrase's chapel, but a great beam being thrown down by the fury of the wind, over the image of the virgin, fell on him, while on his knees before it, and killed him. Close to the wall of the east end of the ruins of the abbey church, is a plentiful spring of most excellent water, with which the city, by the bounty of the family of Hales, owners of these precincts, is in a great measure supplied."

At the dissolution, the revenues of this monastery were valued at 1478l. 4s. 7d. The abbot was exempt from the archbishop's jurisdiction, and subject only to the pope. He wore the mitre and other ornaments of a bishop; had a vote in parliament as a baron, and for many years, allowance of mintage and coinage of money, in right of his abbacy.

Within the wall which inclosed the monastery, upon a

230

spot of ground formerly the cemetery or burying-place, near the south-east corner of St. Ethelbert's tower, the foundation of an handsome and commodious hospital was laid in June 1791, for the relief of such sick and lame poor, from any part of the county, as may require the aid of advice, or medicines, who are accommodated either as in or out-patients, according to their necessities. For this laudable purpose 4496l. was subscribed, of which sum 4050l. were expended upon the building, exclusive of the furniture; however, the directors, with the surplus in hand, added to a voluntary subscription of less than 400l. furnished and opened it, for affording assistance to the afflicted to the full extent of their resources, in 1793. This benevolent institution, is supported by voluntary contributions; and in 1798 they amounted to 1231l. 14s. 7d. when it appeared, that since its first establishment, according to the report made to the governors, 1533 patients have been relieved. It is under the patronage of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury; and among its illustrious benefactors are enrolled the names of his royal highness George Prince of Wales, and his royal highness Prince William Frederick of Gloucester, whose liberal donations entitle them to be governors for life. The following per=

sons appear as benefactors, by bequeathing legacies for its more permanent support: Mrs. Jane Knight, Mrs. Harriet Knatchbull, Thomas Knight, esq. John Jackson, esq. Sir John Filmer, bart. Mr. John Hayward, Mr. Robert Tritton, Mr. Samuel Johnson, and Mr. Thomas Hudson.

At a small distance eastward stands St. Martin's church.

The appearance of this edifice will not fail to impress the traveller with the idea of its very great antiquity; "being built," says Mr. Hasted, Hist. Kent, fol. vol. iv, p. 494, "the chancel especially, which appears to be the workmanship of the time, mostly of Roman or British bricks;

231

the noted reliques and tokens of old age in any building, whether sacred or profane. – The chancel appears to have been the whole of the original building of this church or oratory, and was probably built about the year 200, that is, about the middle space of time, when the Christians, both Britons and Romans, lived in this island free from all persecutions. The walls of this chancel are built almost wholly of British or Roman bricks, laid and placed in a regular state, in like manner as is observed in other buildings of the Romans in this island, of which those in Dover castle are an instance. This, as Mr. Somner observes, is an infallible token of an old British or Roman building; but when these materials are put into a wall (however plentiful they may be) here and there promiscuously, without rule or order, they seem to be only a sign of the materials having been taken from the ruins of some other building, and were used as they came to hand by the workmen of some later time; which observation may, without doubt, be applied to the body of this church. – This church, so much celebrated for the great antiquity of it, is supposed by some to have been the resort of St. Augustine and his fellow labourers for their devotions at their first arrival, and by licence of king Ethelbert, granted to them, in favour of Queen Bertha his wife, who had this church, built long before, as Bede says, by the believing Romans, and dedicated to St. Martin, allotted for the place of her public devotions." In it is an ancient cylindrical stone font, much enriched with sculptured ornaments. – South eastward of the church-yard is the seat of Robert T. Pyott, esq. and in the street, nearly opposite, a good mansion long the residence of the Austens, now of William Hougham, sen. esq. At a small distance westward are eight almshouses, founded in 1657, by John Smith, esq. and endowed for four poor men and four poor women,

232

who, besides their dwelling, have each an allowance of eight pounds yearly. This hospital stands on part of the manor of Barton, or Longport, formerly belonging to the abbot of St. Augustine's, on the site of the ancient court of which was erected the present mansion, called Barton-house, the residence of William Hougham, jun. esq. Two extensive barns, being the repository of the corn and other increase of the adjoining demesnes, are still remaining; and since Canterbury has formed part of the southern military district, has been used as a depository for the cannon and ordnance stores belonging to the royal artillery stationed here.

But to return into the city, through St. George's gate, built about 1470. At a small distance on the right is the parish church of St. George, the stair-case to the tower of

which, in 1788, was perforated by an arch, to afford room for foot passengers when the city was new paved; **but it being deemed dangerous, as well as an obstruction in the street, it was pulled down in 1794, and the present wooden spire built on the platform of the tower, in place of the leaded turret, which terminated the stone stair-case at the south-east corner.** A little lower, is the post-office, and adjoining to it an elegant public library, furnished with a most capital selection of literature; on the opposite side, is the gate-way of the White Friars. Farther on, on the right, are the shambles, which, till the year 1740, stood in the middle of the street; here also is a fish-market, lately established, for the sale of fish, toll free, but it is seldom used for that purpose. Adjoining was a public engine for weighing loads of hay; **but** loads of hay and other commodities are now weighed by the more convenient and expeditious means of weigh-bridges, **one** erected in 1788, **and another in 1799,** without the walls of the city, between Burgate and that of St. George; **lower down** is the corn-market, with a granary over it; and a little beyond

233

is another public library, containing a numerous collection of books. This part of the street had a middle row of considerable length, consisting of the shambles, a fine conduit or water house of stone, and the parish church of St. Andrew. The conduit was pulled down in 1754, and the church in 1763; a new church is built just by, which was opened for the performance of divine service Dec. 26, 1773, and consecrated the July following. The west end of St. Andrew's church stood fronting the high street; on the south side of which is the church of St. Mary Bredman, **an ancient building, of the early norman times;** about the middle, on the north side, is the town-hall, a handsome and lofty building, with a spacious gallery over the door, and a stair-case on each side. On the side walls hang some matchlocks, brown-bills, and other old weapons; but the upper end, where the court is kept, is furnished with pictures; a whole length of queen Anne being over the seat of the mayor, and several portraits on each side of it, of persons who have been benefactors to the city. Behind the court is a Council Chamber, where the justices hold their monthly meetings, and transact other public business; over it are the archives, where, besides the records and charters, the chamberlain keeps the standards for weights and measures, with the books and accounts of the city business. In this hall, a court of conscience for the recovery of small debts is held every Thursday; and a court of burghmote every fourth Tuesday, or every second Tuesday, if necessary; also the Court of Commissioners for paving, lighting and watching the city. – Canterbury being a county in itself, its magistrates have authority to determine all disputes at law between the citizens, and to try for capital offences, committed within the city liberty, the mayor sitting as judge, assisted by the recorder, who pronounces the sentences, (except the sentence of death, which

234

is passed by the mayor) and bench of aldermen above the chair, who are all justices of the peace.

Proceeding westward, on the left, is Jewry-lane, formerly inhabited by Jews, who had a school or synagogue, till they were expelled the kingdom by Edward II. About

fifty years ago, a fair mosaic pavement, of a carpet pattern, was discovered here, in digging a cellar, between three and four feet below the level of the street. The tessellæ were of burnt earth, red, yellow, black, and white. A few paces farther brings us to King's or East bridge, with All Saints church. The way over this bridge being very narrow, was widened in 1769, on which occasion it was necessary to take down the steeple of the church, which stood far into the street. Upon the bridge is an hospital, founded and endowed by St. Thomas Becket, for the purpose of receiving, lodging, and sustaining poor pilgrims, for one night only, if in health, with right of burial in Christ-church-yard for such as should happen to die within the hospital. It was under the direction of a master, and a vicar under him; had twelve beds, and an aged woman to look after and provide necessaries for the pilgrims. The present building, though ancient, has a decent hall and chapel, where twenty boys are instructed gratis in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The schoolmaster has an apartment in the house, as have also ten poor persons, who receive an annual stipend of 6l. each, and ten others, who are not residents, have about 26s. a year from this foundation. The street from hence to Westgate takes its name from St. Peter's church, situate on the right, about the middle of its length; but before we come to it, is the way to the Black or Dominican friars monastery, and opposite, that which leads to the ruins of one of the order of St. Francis. Adjoining to the latter is Cogan's hospital, bequeathed in 1657, by John Cogan, **gent. one of the aldermen of the**

235

city, for the habitation of six poor widows of clergymen, who have each an apartment, and endowed in 1696 with 10l. a year, by Dr. Aucher, prebendary of the cathedral; the archbishop's lands in Littlebourn, with which its first founder had endowed it, being resumed at the restoration. Beyond St. Peter's church is the passage to two springs of mineral water, of different quality, though rising within seven feet of each other. The waters have been prescribed and taken with success, from the first discovery of them in 1693, but were never so much in fashion as to crowd the town with company. Almost opposite is the church of Holy Cross; in the reign of Richard II. the church was over the west gate, but it was taken down by archbishop Sudbury, and erected where it now stands about the year 1381. Westgate and its bridge are the boundary of the city jurisdiction; on the left hand is a corn mill, part of the demesnes of the archbishop, which stands on the foundation of one mentioned in Domesday Book, then in the possession of the canons of St. Gregory. In St. Dunstan's street, without the gate, is the prison for the east part of Kent; not far from it the Jews, who reside chiefly in this part of the suburbs, have a synagogue; and at the end is St. Dunstan's church, a larger and fairer building than most in the city. In the family chancel of Roper, **was** preserved a scull, said to be that of the great Sir Thomas More, in a niche of the wall, secured with an iron grate: though it is said his favourite daughter, Margaret Roper, who lies here, desired to be buried with it in her arms. The vault, being full, was closed up a few years since.

Returning through Westgate, over King's-bridge, and turning to the right up Lamb-lane, we presently come to the City Workhouse, formerly an hospital for poor priests,

but in 1574, was granted by Queen Elizabeth to the mayor and commonalty of the city, who made use of it for the

236

maintenance and lodging of several poor boys, and made part of it a house of correction; the boys usually attend the mayor, when he goes to church in his formalities. In 1728 an act of parliament was procured to erect it into a workhouse, for maintaining and employing the poor of the city, under a president and guardians incorporated for that purpose. Continuing up Stour-street, on the left are Maynard's and Cotton's hospitals; the one founded by Mr. John Maynard in 1317, and the other by Leonard Cotton, Esq; in 1605; for four brothers and six sisters; **those of Maynard, now, by the improved value of their estate, receive 12l. 12s. 8d. those of Cotton 8l. 12s. 11d. each, yearly.** At the end of Stour-street is St. Mildred's church, at the west end of the south isle of which is a fair arch of Roman brick, and in the church-yard some visible remains of the Roman wall. **This church, and a great part of the city, was burnt in 1246; it contains many memorials, and some good monuments, particularly a beautiful one, of marble, by Bacon, for William Jackson, esq. whose death was occasioned in 1789, by an unruly horse; an event most sensibly felt as a public and private calamity: His epitaph justly records his many valuable qualities.** Passing through the postern, and turning to the left, we enter Wincheap, where are some alms-houses, built by Mr. Harris in 1726, for five poor families. From hence entering the city again through Wincheap-gap, on the right we have a view of Dane John Hill and its public walks, and pass over Chapel-yard, where formerly stood the church of St. Mary Castle, now the burying-place of three parishes in the city, which have no ground belonging to them, down Castle-street, and across Watling-street, **in which is the capital mansion of the late Capt. Humphrey Pudner, now the residence of William Scott, esq. to St. Margaret's street.** In the church is an ecclesiastical court, where the

237

archbishop, archdeacon, and the archbishop's commissary hold their several visitations; and also a court wherein causes of defamation, fornication, and other ecclesiastical disputes are tried. Near the church is the old Fish-market, and at the corner of the street, one of the largest and most elegant assembly rooms, built by a private owner, in the kingdom. Crossing High street, we enter Mercery-lane, in which was the Chequer-inn, made famous by Chaucer, which took up almost half the west-side of it, besides reaching a considerable way down the high street; then leaving the Butter-market, on the right, we approach the cathedral precinct. – The building over the butter-market, used many years as a theatre, being considered as in a decaying state, was pulled down in 1789, when it was proposed to have removed the market into that part of Burgate where it might have gone through to the shambles, and have had one general market, continued from St. George's street into Burgate street; but the inhabitants around the present market conceiving they should sustain a partial injury in their property and trade by its removal, the intention was given up, and the present building erected, at the sole cost of the corporation.

But, before we proceed, it may be necessary to observe,

with respect to the city in general, that it formerly had 17 churches within the walls, and three in the suburbs, though, only 15 of them now remain. But the Jews, Presbyterians, Quakers, Methodists, and Baptists, have each houses of public worship. The markets are regularly and plentifully supplied with every necessary of life; and the shops filled not only with conveniences, but luxuries of every kind. In 1774 an elegant concert room was erected by a subscription of the citizens, which in 1789 was purchased by Mrs. Sarah Baker, and converted into a beautiful little theatre, to supply the loss of the old one heretofore over the Butter-

238

market. Her company, which is very respectable, perform here three or four times a week in the winter months, and generally the weeks of, and after, Canterbury races. The corporation of the city consists of a mayor, recorder, 12 aldermen, chamberlain, town-clerk, 24 common-councilmen, and inferior officers. It sends two members to parliament, who are elected by the freemen, of whom there are, resident and non-resident, upwards of 1600. An act of parliament for paving, lighting, and watching, was procured in 1787, by the operation of which the ancient city of Canterbury, within the walls, in the short period of two years, **was** entirely new paved, the carriage ways in all the principal streets with Guernsey pebbles, and the footpaths, which are almost every where broad and commodious, with Yorkshire squared pavement, defended with a strong kirb of Scotch granate; **and** executed in a manner that cannot fail to be a lasting credit to the united exertions of the Commissioners and those employed under them; so that it may with truth be asserted, that Canterbury, from being one of the worst paved cities, is at this time not exceeded, if equalled, in pavement, by any city or town in the kingdom. The streets now, instead of being dark and dirty, and incumbered with signs, bulks, posts, spouts, and other encroachments and annoyances; are open and airy, kept clean, enlightened by a number of lamps, and constantly guarded at night by able watchmen; the shop windows and houses made to range as near as possible with each other, the water conveyed from the house-tops and offices under the pavement in channels and drains; and such a spirit of emulation for improvement has gone forth among the inhabitants, that **most** of the old buildings **are taken down and rebuilt** in a modern style, **both in the city and suburbs**. Works which add dignity and respect to the city and citizens at large; yet it

239

would be unjust in the writer of this, to withhold the tribute of particular thanks to James Simmons, esq. **before mentioned**, by whose persevering, disinterested, and unwearied efforts, in conjunction with his fellow-citizens, these public improvements originated, were carried on, and completed. And further, the citizens are not without **the** hope, from the exertions of the same individual, (if the effects of the present unavoidable and unhappy war should not extend beyond the active period of a life, which has been ever ready to serve the place of his nativity) of rendering their city of more importance in the scale of the empire than it has hitherto **possessed**, by effecting a Canal Navigation to the Sea; an **actual** survey, plan, and estimate being made at his expence for that

purpose in 1790, by Mr. Robert Whitworth. The utility of this undertaking, which appears to be very practicable, is so obvious as to preclude any observation on its advantages to the city of Canterbury and its environs, as the same communication will be attempted to the distance of twenty or thirty miles into the interior parts of the country; nature having opposed few or no impediments to the completing a work of such public utility.

We now return to Christ church gate, an elegant Gothic structure, built in the year 1517, as appeared by a Latin inscription in the cornice, now nearly obliterated. "The cathedral of Canterbury," (says Mr. Hasted, vol. iv. fol. p. 519) "is a noble and magnificent pile of building, the sight of which imprints on the mind a religious awe and veneration; and notwithstanding the different ages in which the several parts of it have been built, and the various kinds of architecture, singular to each, no one part corresponding with that adjoining to it, yet there seems nothing unsightly or disagreeable in the view of it; on the contrary, the whole together

240

has a most venerable and pleasing effect. The same observation may equally be applied to the inside of this church, where, on entering it, the mind is again impressed with awe and admiration at the fine perspective view of this vast and magnificent edifice, the work of many ages, and of incredible labour and cost to rear it to its present state, for the purpose of adoring the Almighty God of the Universe, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, as a sacred temple of holiness to his honour, praise and glory." – On entering, our attention is attracted by the Oxford-steeple, a tower 130 feet high, at the south-west corner of the body of the church, with four handsome pinnacles, very strongly built, and buttressed from the ground to the top, in which is a fine peal of eight bells,/* and a clock which strikes the quarters on two of them, as it does the hours on one much larger than any of the peal, (weighing 7500 pounds,) which hangs above the leaden platform, in a frame of timber open on all sides. As we proceed, the view finely opens, and displays the south side of the body, part of the western cross isle, and that stately tower, called Bell-Harry steeple, whose height is 235 feet, which for the elegant proportions of the building itself, and of its ornaments, is perhaps the completest structure of the kind any where to be seen. It was begun by prior Selling, and finished by his successor, Thomas Goldstone, assisted by archbishop Morton. On its top hangs a small bell, called Bell-Harry, which is tolled every day for prayers, but never rung, except on the death of the king, queen, or archbishop. A little farther eastward, is the tower, called that of St. Peter and St. Paul till the shrine of St. Anselm was placed in it, when it became his chapel. This, and one dedicated to

/* The tenor of this peal being broke, was recast in 1778. The weight of the new bell is 33 cwt. which is 3 cwt less than the old one.

241 <sig Y>

St. Andrew, on the north side of the church, have been much more lofty than they are at present. They are looked upon as the oldest parts of the building. From the south-west corner of St. Anselm's chapel we pass through the

cemetery-gate, which parted the burying-ground of the laity from that of the monks, which brings to view the fine chapel of the Holy Trinity, built in a different style, but by no means inferior in beauty. This chapel contained the shrine of St. Thomas Becket, and was called after his name, as was also the church till the dissolution. Devotees to this saint came from all quarters, and offerings poured in so fast, that his shrine grew as famous for its riches as its holiness. Erasmus, who visited it, says, "a coffin of wood, which covered a coffin of gold, was drawn up by ropes and pullies, and then an invaluable treasure was discovered; gold was the meanest thing to be seen there; all shone and glittered with the most precious jewels, of an extraordinary bigness; some were larger than the egg of a goose." At the east end of this chapel, is another circular one, called Becket's crown, in which, it is said, his skull was preserved as a relic. This building was unfinished at the dissolution, when Henry VIII. put a stop to the works and oblations at once, seized on the treasures and estates of the monastery, provided for the members of it as he pleased, and established the cathedral on the new foundation of a dean, 12 prebendaries, six preachers, six minor canons, and other officers and servants. It now recovered its ancient name of Christ church; additions in honour of St. Thomas were no longer thought of, and his crown had but a ragged appearance till about 1748, when Capt. H. Pudner, of this city, gave 100l. towards completing it, which sum brought it to its present condition. The north side of the church differs little from what we have been examining, but it is

242

not so accessible; for here were the offices of the ancient monastery, some parts of which still remain, converted into dwelling-houses; here also are the library, a handsome gallery, well fitted up and furnished, a modern building, raised on the foundation of what was once the prior's chapel; the audit-room, over the door of which is a memorial for Thomas Cocks, auditor and register of the cathedral at the beginning of the eighteenth century, about which time the present building was erected; the chapter-house, which is very lofty, spacious and beautiful, being 92 feet long, 37 broad, and 54 in height from the pavement to the ceiling, which is of Irish oak, and greatly admired for its workmanship and judicious contrivance, having no girders, being framed in pannels so large that twelve of them reach the whole length of the building; the room is surrounded with arches and stalls, thirty-five on each side, divided by pillars of Sussex marble; in the windows are some remains of coloured glass; a few years since the pulpit, pews and galleries were removed, the ornaments divested of the white-wash, and the floor afterwards new paved with the ancient grave-stones from the nave of the church. The cloister is a square of 134 feet; the building appears to be about the same age with the church, the roof curiously ribbed with stone-work, on which are near 700 shields of arms, probably of those persons who were benefactors to the fabric; at the west end of the south walk is a door, that was the principal entrance to the monastery, which brings us to the foot of the Arundel steeple, at the north-west corner of the church. This tower appears to be in a ruinous state, being so full of cracks as to require strengthening with

iron-work; it had formerly a **leaded** spire, 100 feet high, on its top; but that being damaged in the great storm in November 1703, it was taken down soon after. Its pre-

243

sent height is 100 feet. **Under this tower, in the nave, is the archbishop's consistory court, lately re-edified in the gothic style, by Sir William Scott, knt. the present commissary of the diocese.**

We now enter, by the porch at the foot of the Oxford steeple, into the body of the church, which in 1787 and 1788 was entirely new paved with plain Portland stone, **and is much admired for its simplicity and neatness;** it measures, from the west door to the choir steps, 178 feet; from north to south, including the side isles, 71 feet; and in height, to the vaulted roof, 80 feet. The fine arches over head, so moderately adorned with well proportioned ornaments; the lofty pillars, so well disposed for distributing that light which the windows admit in great plenty; and the agreeable length of the walk between them, augment the pleasure, till we arrive at the flight of steps which lead up to the door of the choir, and give us a view of the rich screen at the entrance, as well as of the cross-isles on each hand, and the dazzling height of the inside of the noble tower called Bell Harry steeple. All these particulars, so finely adjusted, can hardly fail of giving great pleasure to those who survey them with any degree of attention./*

The fine font given by Dr. Warner, bishop of Rochester, 1636, stood till 1787 on the north side of the middle isle of the body, nearly opposite the entrance under the Oxford steeple, when it was removed into an oc-

/* The north, west, and south windows, particularly the latter, which was wholly rebuilt in 1791, exhibit some pleasing remains of ancient painted glass. The beautiful windows of the north transept, containing the figures of Becket, many saints, and the family of Edward IV. was destroyed in the last century by the fanaticism of Richard Culmer, commonly called Blue Dick, who is said to have ascended a ladder of sixty steps for that purpose.

244

tagon building at the end of the north cross isle of the choir, called Bell Jesus, which the late Mr. Gostling supposes to have been an ancient baptistry. This font in the time of Cromwell, was pulled down by the parliament soldiers; Mr. Somner bought and reserved the pieces till the restoration, when he presented them to the archbishop, who replaced it, and first baptized a daughter of its preserver in it.

The choir is thought to be the most spacious of any in the kingdom, being 180 feet in length, from the west door to the altar, and 38 in breadth, between the two side doors. The stalls for the dean and prebendaries are six on each side of the entrance; they are of wainscot, divided by neat fluted pillars and pilasters, with capitals of the Corinthian order, supporting arched canopies, and a front elegantly carved with crowns, sceptres, mitres, and rich foliage, with suitable frieze and cornice. The wainscotting on each side, as far as the archbishop's throne, is in the same taste, though not quite so rich in its ornaments. In 1704, the old monkish stalls, which were in two rows on each side of the choir, were removed, and

the present handsome ranges of seats erected in their stead; archbishop Tenison, on this occasion, gave the present throne. The whole is of wainscot; the canopy and its ornaments raised very high on six fluted pillars of the Corinthian order, with proper imposts. It is said to have cost 244l. 8s. 2d. At the right hand of the throne is a seat or pew for the archdeacon. The altarpiece was designed by Sir James Burrough, Master of Caius college, Cambridge. It is also of the Corinthian order, very lofty, and well executed. The middle compartment till 1784 was covered with plain crimson velvet, when the whole was removed, and the place supplied with large squares of plate glass; which, though it may not impress that so=

245

lemnity which many think ought ever to accompany the administration of the sacraments, yet has a very fine effect from the choir and body of the church, by opening to view the chapel of the Holy Trinity, and its beautiful windows of painted glass, behind the altar. A handsome wainscotting is continued from the altar-piece to the two side doors of the choir, in a taste designed to distinguish this part (the chancel or presbyterium) from the rest of the choir. From the altar-rail the pavement is of black and white marble, in a fancied pattern; at seven or eight feet distance is a noble flight of six steps, of veined white marble, reaching the whole breadth of the altar. Above these the pavement is continued near 20 feet, in a pattern suitable to that below them. The communion plate, of gilt silver, is very elegant. The organ formerly stood on the north-side of the choir, but it was taken down in 1783, and the next year an entire new one, which in harmonic power and sweetness, as well as external appearance, has scarcely its equal, erected over the elegant screen at the entrance. It is built in the gothic style, perfectly correspondent to that part of the building which serves for its base. The musical part of this instrument was executed by Mr. Green, of London, the joinery by Mr. Jesse White, of Canterbury. The middle space of the choir is illuminated, during the winter months, by two brass sconces, of twenty-four lights each, as is the body by a number of glass lamps fixed against the pillars. Behind the altar is the beautiful chapel of the Holy Trinity, in the middle of which stood the shrine/* of St. Thomas Becket. Part of

/* Of which the following description is given by Stow: – “This shrine was builded about a man’s height, all of stone, then upwards of timber plain, within which was a chest of iron, containing the bones of Thomas Becket, scull and all, with the wound of his death, and the piece cut out of his scull laid in the same wound.

246

the floor is curiously inlaid with mosaic work. It contains the throne, or episcopal chair, the seat of which is composed of three pieces of grey marble; also the monuments of Henry IV. and his queen, Edward the Black Prince,/* cardinal Châtillon, archbishop Courtney, who

The timber work of this shrine on the outside was covered with plates of gold, damasked with gold wire, which ground of gold was again covered with jewels of gold, as rings, 10 or 12 cramped with gold wire into the said ground of gold, many of those rings having stones in them, broches, images, angels, precious stones, and great pearls; the spoil of which shrine in gold and precious

stones, filled two great chests, one of which six or seven strong men could do no more than convey out of the church at once; all which was taken to the king's use, and the bones of St. Thomas, by command of the lord Cromwell, were then and there burned to ashes, in Sept. 1538, 30 Henry VIII.

/* His tomb is an elegant sarcophagus of grey marble, on a base of open quaterfoils, on which are alternately his arms, England and France quarterly, with a file of three points, and his device, three ostrich feathers, the quill end of each in a socket, across which is a label with his motto, *ich diene*, superscribed with the words *houmount* and *ich diene*. His will directs twelve escutcheons of laton round his tomb, each a foot square or wider, whereof six of his arms complete, and the other six of his badges of ostrich feathers, and on each of the twelve inscribed the word *houmount*. Only seven of these beautiful labels remain, two at the head, two on the north-side, and three on the south-side. Upon the tomb he directed a table of laton gilt, of the same dimensions with the tomb whereon was to be laid an image of laton, in relief, gilt, in memory of him, armed in a warlike manner, with his arms quartered, and the face uncovered, his helmet with the leopard under his head. His figure is of copper gilt; his face is whiskered; his helmet pointed, adorned with a coronet of oak leaves once enriched with a kind of paste or false stones, of which only the collets now remain; under his head a helmet surmounted by a leopard crowned, and having round his neck a label of three points; his gorget of mail; on his surcoat France and England quarterly, under a label of three points; the lappets of his surcoat are bound round with a girdle enamelled, studded with leo=

247

died in 1396; cardinal Pole, dean Wotton, and one more ancient, said to be that of archbishop Theobald, who died in 1160; but this is doubtful. In the north isle are the monuments of archbishops Chicheley and Bouchier; and

pard's faces in rounds, and fastened by a lion passant guardant, and under this surcoat appears mail; his gauntlets are armed on the knuckles with iron spikes; his cuisses and greaves plated, the latter seamed like spatterdashes; his shoes, formed of brass plates folded over each other, are remarkably long picked; his spurs have large rowels, and the straps fastened with roses. At his feet is a lioness; by his side lies his sword loose, being, with the sheath, all of solid copper, four feet long, studded with lozenges, the hilt of wire-work, set with an enamelled lion's head on a blue ground. This sword had been hung to his girdle by a hook still remaining thereon. The wooden embattled canopy above was painted with a figure of our Saviour, now defaced, and the four Evangelists with their symbols in small compartments at the corners. Over the canopy hang the helmet and crest, a surcoat of velvet, quilted with fine cotton, and curiously finished and gilt, and the scabbard of his dagger or sword (the weapon itself being taken away by Oliver Cromwell) embroidered with the arms of England and France quarterly, and the gauntlets. All these are said to be the identical ones he wore. His shield hangs on a pillar near the head of the tomb, and has had handles. As the choir and east part of the church are built over vaults, the bodies could not be interred in vaults, except down in the undercroft, and therefore it is probable are lodged in the stone chests. His will directs, that his tomb be of marble, of good masonry, and placed where his body was to lye, before the altar at Canterbury, so that the feet end of it be ten feet distant from the altar. The epitaph, inlaid in brass, is in old French, much in the style and spirit of the *Romant of the Rose* and other rhymes of that age, and the beginning of it exactly resembles that of John Warren seventh earl of Surry, given by sir W. Dugdale, from Lewes abbey register. It is expressly

ordered in his will to be put on the most visible part of the tomb, at the discretion of his executors." As the copies of it in Weever, Sandford, Batteley, and Dart, do not agree, Mr. Gough, in Sepulc. Mon. p. 137, has printed one faithfully transcribed from the original, by the late W. Jackson, esq. of Canterbury.

248

in the south, those of archbishops Walter, who died in 1205; Reynolds in 1327; Kemp, Stratford in 1348; and Sudbury. The cross isle contains the chapel of St. Anselm, as it did also his tomb, of which there are now no remains; but those of archbishops Mepham/* and Bradwardin who died in 1349, are still in being. The mural monuments on the north-side of the body are for Thomas Sturman, auditor of this church; Orlando Gibbons, organist to king Charles I. Adrian Seravia, John Turner, and Richard Colf, prebendaries; and sir John Boys, founder of Jesus Hospital. On the south-side are those of John Porter, John Simpson, and Richard Cope Hopton, esqrs. and Berkeley. Beside these, there were three ancient table tombs, said to be of the archbishops Islip/† and Wittlesey, and a Dr. Lovelace; also a small chapel, which contained two handsome monuments of the Nevils/‡. The north cross, or martyrdom, is the place where Becket was murdered at the altar of St. Benedict, on the 29th of December 1170. Here are the monuments of archbishops Peckham/§ and Warham, doctors Chapman, Fotherby,

/* Mepham died in 1333. His tomb is in an embattled recess or chapel of five pointed arches, four of whose spandrils have in trefoils the four Evangelists. The columns are clustered, and the interstices guarded by iron gratings, and the whole makes part of an elegant stone screen between this tomb and St. Anselm's chapel.

/† Islip is said to be the first archbishop who had an epitaph upon his tomb in the whole church of Canterbury. He died in 1366; Wittlesey, his successor, in 1374.

/‡ When the new pavement began in 1787, this chapel was pulled down, and its monuments placed in the chapel of the Virgin Mary; at which time the font, the three ancient tombs, and all the grave-stones, were removed from the body to the chapter house, the south cross isle and other parts about the church.

/§ Archbishop Peckham died in 1292. Mr. Gough says this monument "is another instance of correspondence in style with those

249

and Mr. Clerke; also the fine chapel of the Virgin Mary, which contains those of the deans Rogers, Fotherby, Bargrave, Boys, and Turner. In the south cross are those of Dr. and Mrs. Holcombe, Dr. John Battely, Mrs. Jane Hardres, and Mr. Herbert Randolph. On the east side is the chapel of St. Michael, where are the monuments of archbishop Langton, who died in 1228, remarkable for its elegant shape; earl of Somerset and his lady, and the duke of Clarence, her second husband; Col. William Prude, killed at the siege of Maestricht in 1632; sir Tho. Thornhurst, killed at the isle of Rhee in 1627; Lady Thornhurst; dame Dorothy Thornhurst; Mrs Ann Milles; sir George Rooke; sir James Hales; and brigadier Francis Godfrey. In the undercroft are those of archbishop Morton, Isabella countess of Athol,* and lady

of Edmund Crouchback and Valence. The altar-tomb is adorned with the images of nine bishops, in their habits, with crosiers and mitres, and the pillars of the arch with eight more; the arch is

radiated like that of Valence, and the moulding both of arch and pediment foliaged, and in the pediment a rich rose in sexfoil and circle. The figure of the archbishop is of oak, in pontificalibus, on a slab of oak, very sound, though almost 500 years old, if originally made for this tomb, which, says Mr. Gostling, some have doubted. I know not on what authority, since other oak figures occur in churches, and those of simple knights would scarce be received." Sepulc. Mon. p. 67. — Mr. Hasted says, "It seems singular that this figure should be left so exceedingly plain, when all the rest of the monument is profusely painted and gilt, and that it should not be fixed to the rest of the tomb, but be moveable. This has made some suppose, that it never originally belonged to it, but was a figure placed occasionally, over the grave of any deceased archbishop immediately after his interment and remaining there till his gravestone or monument was ready for it."

/* Her figure is very delicate, dressed in a mantle and petticoat, her head finely plaited and veiled, supported by angels, her hands joined, a dog at her feet, the face of the arch annulated, in the centre above a rose. She died in 1258.

250

Mohun who died in 1395. — After visiting these dreary mansions of mortality, perhaps the following affecting allusion of Mr. Addison may prove not unworthy of the traveller's recollection: — "When I look upon the tombs of the great, every emotion of envy dies in me: when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every inordinate desire goes out: when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tombstone, my heart melts with compassion: when I see the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow: when I see kings lying by those who deposed them, when I consider rival wits placed side by side, or the holy men that divided the world with their contests and disputes, I reflect with sorrow and astonishment on the little competitions, factions and debates of mankind. When I read the several dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some six hundred years ago, I consider that great day when we shall all of us be cotemporaries, and make our appearance together."

We do not here attempt to describe the various beauties of these venerable and magnificent memorials of the deceased, nor the very rich, but not profuse, ornaments, which adorn this noble structure, as we would not wish to anticipate the pleasure a traveller may receive in viewing them. Persons always attend, to give information in these particulars; but as that may not be satisfactory to an inquisitive mind, we shall refer him to the elaborate treatise of Mr. Somner, or to a little work, entitled 'A Walk in and about the City of Canterbury,' published in 1774, by a gentleman,/* who was not less esteemed for his extensive

/* The Rev. William Gostling, a native of Canterbury, and minor canon of the cathedral. A second edition, much enlarged, with several fine plates, was published by subscription in 1777, a few months after the death of the ingenious and benevolent author; since, in 1779,

251

knowledge of antiquity, than for his affable and ready communications to every enquirer into the works of nature or art; and to the recent and valuable History of Kent and Canterbury by Mr. Hasted, in which will be found more information relative to the ancient and pre=

sent state of this church, than has ever before been conveyed to the public. Many curious particulars relating to its monuments, may be seen in Gough's Sepulc. Mon. and Mr. Grose, Antiq. vol. III. published in 1784 a more picturesque view of this cathedral than any which had before been taken.

In the Mint-yard, within the precincts of this church, is a public grammar school, founded by Henry VIII. wherein 50 boys are instructed, with a quarterly allowance for the purchase of books. It is under the direction of two masters. The school-house was formerly the chapel of the almonry, built by Henry Eastry, prior in 1318.

In money concerns, Canterbury had its pre-eminence in early times; for we find, according to Stowe, that Henry III. prohibited any change of plate or mass of silver, but only at his exchange at London or at Canterbury; prior to which period it must have had a mint for the coinage of money, for according to Mr. Somner, antique Roman, British, Saxon, Danish and Norman coins, which he had met with and reserved, were stamped here. King Athelstan appointed seven mints at Canterbury; four were the king's, two the archbishop's, and one the abbot of St. Augustine's. – Two Banks were opened in Canterbury in 1788 and 1791; they are under the firms of Gipps, Simmons and Gipps – and Baker, Denne, Kingsford, Halford and Kingsford.

a third edition, printed in a size fit for the pocket; and in 1796 a fourth edition, with additions. – A little tract also entitled "A Companion to Canterbury Cathedral," was published in 1799.

252

From Canterbury the road to Margate lies through Northgate, and at a little distance from the end of the street, we have a full view, on the left, of the church and village of Hackington or St. Stephens, with the fine seat of sir Edward Hales, bart. extending itself 538 feet in front, with a spacious lawn before it, and the wings and back part encompassed with beautiful plantations./* At this place Lora, countess of Leicester, a most respectable lady of her age, renouncing the pleasures of the world, secluded herself from all society to serve God alone. The church contains a fine monument for sir Roger Manwood, knt. chief baron of the exchequer in the reign of queen Elizabeth, to whose bounty as well as that of his son sir Peter, the poor inhabitants are greatly indebted for the foundation and endowment of six alms-houses. – In this parish, on a branch of the Stour, an extensive mill for spinning cotton yarn, was erected in 1791 by Mr. John Callaway, inventor of the favourite article of female dress, called Canterbury muslin. This mill is now rented by Mr. Hugh Stirrup, an ingenious manufacturer, who has converted the machinery into a manufactory of Canterbury worsted, so extensive, that it at present produces from the wool about 1000 pounds weekly. The process is attended, under the direction of an overseer, by a number of children, who at an early age are trained up in the habits of useful employment. On the right, opposite Bar-

/* Of the seat built at Tunstall by an ancestor – Philipot observes – "Sir E. H. lately hath begun to erect upon the ancient foundation, a fabrick of that stupendous magnificence, that it at once obliges the eye to admiration and delight." Villar. Cantian. p. 343. And remarks Fuller, (in Worthies abridged, p. 394) "As for buildings in

Kent – the fair mansion house of sir Edward Hales, baronet, when finished, will carry away the credit from all the buildings in the county.”

253 <sig Z>

ton-mills, are elegant and spacious barracks, both for horse and foot. The royal cavalry barracks were erected in 1794, and finished the year following, on a piece of fine pasture land of sixteen acres, purchased by the board of ordnance of sir Edward Hales, bart. the cost is said to be about 40,000l. The barracks for the infantry are private property, and were built in 1798, by Mess. Baldock and De Lasaux. The situation is pleasant and healthy, the soil being dry, yet well supplied with fine water.

Two miles from Canterbury is Sturry, where we cross the river Stour, which in this part is sometimes rendered dangerous by floods; but a large sum of money was raised by subscription to build a substantial bridge over it; the first stone was laid on the 4th of July, 1776, and finished soon afterwards. On the left is a large brick mansion, built about the time of James I. called Sturry-court, formerly the residence of the lords Strangford, owners of the manor. About a quarter of a mile to the right, is Fordwich, which, though it has the appearance only of a mean village, is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town of Fordwich, is a member of the town and port of Sandwich, and enjoys the same privileges as the cinque ports. It gives the title of viscount to the family of Cowper. A manufactory of soap, of considerable extent, was established here some few years since. It is situate on the Stour, which is navigable for small vessels to the town; though there is reason to think the sea was once much nearer; and very probably the Portus Trutulensis, was that part of this large haven, where the Stour entered it, and derives its name from those excellent trouts, for which this place yet continues famous. The Stour, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was made navigable as high as Canterbury. In 1792 a plan and estimate of the expence of a navigation from thence to that city

254

were published, but not meeting with support necessary to carry it into execution, the scheme dropped; and Canterbury, though possessing such great natural advantages for an inland navigation immediately from the sea, yet remains one of the last cities in this kingdom deprived of so desirable a commercial convenience. In ancient times there appear to be two rivers of this name, which are supposed to have fallen into the Wantsum, at Stourmouth. There are two rivers still, one the Greater, the other the Lesser Stour, and both, as far as we can judge, were formerly navigable, but never as a joint stream, the former falling into the Wantsum at Stourmouth, and the latter at some distance from it. In reality there have been great and manifest changes in the face of the country, and the course of the rivers, in this part of Kent; but however different their situation from what they are at present, we have no authority to suppose that either of these rivers ever admitted vessels of any size, or communicated with the sea than by the arm of it, called the Wantsum.

Near six miles from Canterbury is Upstreet, from whence we descend into the marshes, formerly covered by the Wantsum, the arm of the sea which separated

Thanet from the main land of Kent, now contracted to a ditch, and arrive at Sarr, another member of the port of Sandwich. This place was once in a flourishing condition, lying in the bay of Rutupium, and consequently a port; of which there is not only credible tradition, authenticated in the last age from the mouths of competent witnesses, who had themselves seen small boats, and even barks of a tolerable size pass quite through to the north mouth: but both here and at other places in Thanet, are visible marks remaining, of the little creeks and havens, in which vessels formerly lay; and their charters prove this beyond the power of doubting, as to its certainty.

255

Three miles to the left, is Reculver, the Regulbium of the Romans, situated on a rising ground on the west-side of the Yenlade, (though it seems to have stood originally in an island, formed by that river) and close by the sea shore. It is at present joined to Kent, without any sign of its having ever been separated, and is divided from Thanet only by a little brook, (the Yenlade) which falls into the sea at North Mouth. Severus, emperor of Rome, is said to have built a castle at Reculver, like that of Richborough. Great quantities of Roman and Saxon coins, urns, and other curiosities have been found by the falling of the cliff. Ethelbert, king of Kent, built a palace, and resided there, as did many of his successors; and Bassa, an English Saxon lord, founded a rich abbey in 650; but there are now scarce the least remains of either. The present church is very ancient, the arches and pillars of the choir are round; in it is this epitaph to Ralph Brooke, Camden's adversary, under his figure in brass in a tabard:

Here under quit of worldly miseries
 Ralph Brooke, esq. late Yorke herald lies.
 Fifteenth of October he was last alive,
 One thousand six hundred twenty and five:
 Seaventy-three yeares bore he fortune's harmes,
 And forty-five an officer of armes:
 He married Thomasin daughter of Michael
 Cob of Kent
 Sergiant at armes, by who two daughters God
 him lent,
 Survvyvng Mary, William Dicken's wife,
 Thomasin John Ectoris; happy be their life.

And an inscription commemorating king Ethelbert, to whom Austin first preached the gospel, and who is there said to have been murdered by the Danes in 616, though he died a natural death. The west door, in its primitive

256

state, was very noble, and is still a curious remain of Saxon architecture; over it are two square towers, surmounted by lofty spires, known by the name of the Two Sisters, which are very useful to mariners navigating the north-west coast of Kent. **The antiquary, in visiting this village will not probably depart from it ungratified; as the sea, which for some years past has pressed hard upon this part of the coast, is frequently furnishing new objects for observation, which, by the falling of the cliffs, are picked up among the sands and beach upon the shore. Mr. Hasted says, "The soil of the cliff being a loose sand, the sea has yearly gained on it; the force of the waves in winter separat=**

ing large pieces of it from the rest, which tumbling on the shore below, discover from time to time a number of cisterns, cellars, &c. quantities of coins, and other remains of antiquity; even when Leland wrote, in King Henry VIII's time, the village was half a mile from the sea; whereas now, what is left of it, is so close to it, as to be washed by the waves, and the church itself is only a few rods from it. At present it is only a small mean village of five or six houses, situated a small distance westward from the church, and inhabited mostly by fishermen and smugglers, and would be unworthy of notice, but for the reputation it derives from former times." – When the wind blows from the north-west, north, or north-east quarters, the waves beat with the greatest force upon this shore –

----- Then mount
The mighty wave, a watry wall, 'till high
The curling top o'erswells the bending base.
Then thund'ring down, the fluid ruin falls
Upon the frighted strand, or pointed cliff.
While boiling foam invades the trembling shore,
And seas in mingled fury madden round. Bidlake.

257

The Isle of Thanet, which we enter at Sarr, is celebrated for being the door through which arts, science, and divine knowledge came into this happy island. The Britons called it Richborough isle, from its vicinity to the city of that name. The Saxons denominated it Thanet, from a word in their language which signifies fire; conjectured to have been so named from the many beacons erected in it, to give warning against the common enemy. The extent of the island is about eleven miles from east to west, and nine from north to south; **containing about 41 square miles, and 27,000 acres of land.** It contains ten parishes, and had formerly as many churches, though now only seven remain. The soil in general is very fertile, and through the good management of its occupiers, produces such crops of grain, in favourable seasons, as are scarcely to be equalled, cultivated in every part with corn or garden stuff, but contains little wood – "Nor must I forget (says Camden) what redounds to the especial praise of the inhabitants, particularly of those who live near the ports of Margate, Ramsgate and Broadstairs. They are excessively industrious, getting their living like amphibious animals both by sea and land, making the most of both elements, being both fishermen and ploughmen, farmers and sailors; the same persons that guide the plough in the field, steering the helm at sea. In the different seasons of the year they make nets, catch cod, herrings, mackrel, &c. make trading voyages, manure their land, plough, sow, harrow, reap, and store their corn, expert in both professions, and so carrying on the round of labour. As shipwrecks are very frequent here, those dangerous shoals and shelves called the Godwyn, the Brakes, the Fourfoote, the Whitdick, &c. lying off this coast, they are very active in recovering lost goods."

To the left of the road, ten miles from Canterbury, is

258

the pleasant and genteel village of St. Nicholas. The church is a fair handsome building, but contains no mo=

numents prior to the year 1500; in which are three most beautiful Saxon arches. About the same distance to the right, is the small town of Monkton, or Monkton, so called from being the property of the Monks, who usually resided here. In the church, which appears to have been larger than at present, are collegiate stalls, and the heads of several priors in the remains of painted glass in the windows. About thirteen miles from Canterbury, on the right, is Cleve, a handsome seat, the property of Josias Fuller Farrer, esq. which commands a fine view of the ocean, and of the adjacent country. A quarter of a mile to the right of Cleve, is Mount Pleasant, a public-house, built on an eminence, and much admired for its beautiful and extensive prospects. Half a mile from hence, near the marshes, is the ancient, but small town of Minster. Domneva, daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent, built and founded an abbey at this place, about the year 670, and furnished it with veiled virgins, to the number of seventy: herself becoming the first abbess. Mildred, her daughter, succeeded her, and so far excelled her mother in piety, that she was canonized a saint, and the nunnery ever after was called by her name. It was destroyed by the Danes about the year 990. The church is the handsomest, though most ancient, structure in the island; it consists of three isles, and has eighteen collegiate stalls in the choir. On the floor, and in the church porch, are several large, flat grave-stones, which are very ancient. In the last century, a pot of Roman silver coins was plowed up near Minster; they were chiefly of Lucius Aurelius Verus. On the left is Birchington, a member of the town and port of Dover. The church is a neat building, and contains several ancient and modern monuments of the Queke and

259

Crispe families, who resided at the ancient mansion in this parish, called Quekes, or Quex. At this house king William III. used to reside, till the winds favoured his embark- ing for Holland. A room, said to be the bed chamber of this royal guest, is still shewn, together with an adjacent enclosure, in which his guards encamped. We next pass by the poor remains of the chapel of Wood, about fifteen miles from Canterbury. It is a limb of the town and port of Dover, and is supposed to take its name from its ancient sylvan situation. Between the cliff and this chapel is Dandelion, the seat of the very ancient family of Dent de- Lion, which may be traced from Edward I. through many generations; some of this family lie in Margate church. This house has been very strong, and a good defence against bows and arrows, as appears from its venerable remains, which are a gate-house, built with bricks and flints, in separate layers; over the gate are the arms of that ancient family. Dandelion of late years has been much resorted to as a public place of entertainment by the company who visit Margate in the summer months, to which its delightful situation seems not a little to contribute; and so extensive are its accommodations, that breakfast for upwards of 700 persons has been dispensed in one day. **The public break- fasts are on Wednesday, with music and dancing, &c.** Near this place, in the year 1724, were found, in digging a way to the sea, about two feet under the surface, twenty-seven instruments made of bell-metal, of various lengths and breadths, some about seven inches long and two broad, with a hollow at one end for a wooden haft; they are supposed

to have been chizzels used by the Roman soldiers. Near the gate of Dandelion a room or vault was discovered at the beginning of the present century capable of holding eight or ten persons, in which were many fragments of lacrymatory urns, of earth and glass; and near it a well prison.

260

STAGE VI.

DESCRIPTION OF MARGATE – DRAPERS – HACKINDOWN BANKS – KING’S GATE – NORTH FORELAND – BROADSTAIRS – GOODWIN SANDS – ST. PETER’S – RAMSGATE – EBBSFLEET – STONAR – RICHBOROUGH – SANDWICH.

MARGATE, or St. John’s, is situated on the north side of the island, within a small bay in the breach of the cliff, where is a gate to the sea, from whence it has its name; it is 73 miles from London, and about 17 from Canterbury. In all matters of civil jurisdiction Margate is subject to the mayor of Dover, whose deputy resides here, and of which town and port it is a member. The principal street is near a mile in length, and built on an easy descent, by which means the upper part is clean and dry, and the lower end much more so than formerly; a considerable sum of money having been lately expended in drains for that purpose. The harbour is pleasant, but not greatly frequented, for want of a sufficient depth of water to keep vessels of burden afloat; nevertheless, great quantities of corn, and all kinds of grain, are shipped here for London. The pier of wood carried out to the eastward, in a circular form for the security of shipping, was built where nature, by a cove in the cliff, seemed to direct, and was very ancient; as we find it in a ruinous state in the reign of Henry VIII. and in that of Elizabeth, certain rates on corn, &c. imposed for keeping it in repair; notwithstanding it continued in an indifferent state till the year 1724, when an act of parliament

261

was granted, for empowering the inhabitants to collect sundry duties on all ships trading to and from it, and wardens were also invested with proper authority to receive and expend the money; and by another act of 27 George III. these powers were enlarged, in order to extend and rebuild the pier in a more substantial manner with stone; also to light, cleanse, and new pave the streets; which powers have since been carried into effect, to the great improvement of the town and its harbour. Margate being situated near the extremity of the pensinsula between the mouth of the river Thames and that part of the German Ocean extending to the Straits of Dover, has frequently suffered by tempests and storms from the north-west, north, north-east, and east, particularly in 1755, 1763, 1767 and 1779, when the pier and the town itself was greatly damaged by the impetuosity of the surge. “The town and harbour of Margate are situated so directly open to the northern ocean, that a vessel taking her departure from thence, and steering her course north half east, would hit no land till she came on the coast of Greenland, in the latitude of 75 degrees north, after having ran 1380 miles.” Hasted, Hist. Kent, fol. vol. iv, p. 352. Though Margate, in summer, is a pleasant and agreeable situation, yet what has given it so great an eclat in the beau monde, is its conveniency for bathing; the shore being level and co-

vered with fine sand, is extremely well adapted for that purpose. On the wharf are several bathing-rooms, which are large and convenient. Hither the company resort to drink the water, and from thence, in turns, they enter the machines, which are driven out into the sea, often to the distance of two or three hundred yards, under the conduct of careful guides. There is a door at the back of the machine, by which the bathers descend into the water, by means of a ladder, and an umbrella of canvas is let down,

262

which conceals them from public view. There are often thirty or more of these machines employed till near the time of high water. Mr. Benj. Beale, a Quaker, was the inventor of them in 1753. Their structure is simple, but quite convenient; and by means of the umbrella, the pleasures of bathing may be enjoyed in so private a manner, as to be consistent with the strictest delicacy. Since Margate has been so much frequented by persons of consequence, many considerable additions and improvements have been made to the town. Among them a square of very handsome houses, built by persons of fortune for their own use, with several others for the reception of the nobility and gentry. It is paved after the same manner as the streets in London. On one side of it is a noble and commodious assembly-room, finished with great elegance and taste, and supposed to be one of the largest buildings of the kind, which commands a delightful view of the sea. It is eighty-seven feet in length, and forty-three in breadth, of a fine height, and richly ornamented. Adjoining to this are apartments for tea and cards, which are spacious and perfectly convenient. Over these is a flight of bed-chambers, neatly furnished, for the accommodation of such persons as are not provided with other lodgings at their first coming. The ground floor consists of a billiard-room, and a large apartment for the use of public entertainments, which belongs to, and communicates with the Hotel, and of a large piazza, which extends the whole length of the building. The number of subscribers to these rooms often amount to one thousand in a season. The public amusements are regularly conducted by Mr. Le Bas, master of the ceremonies. On the east side of the square are the public libraries, furnished and ornamented in a style superior perhaps to any others of the kind in the kingdom, and near them many elegant buildings are

263

continually rising into notice; but it is to be lamented **that they are** not in that uniform and regular order which the situation so eminently demands. A new theatre was built here in 1786, **at the expence of upwards of 4000l.** and the following year it was sanctioned by a royal patent. The performances are 4 times a week. Besides the tavern in the square, the New Inn, kept by Mitchener, near the water-side, is much frequented as a **very pleasant** inn, tavern and hotel, which has a good billiard-table, and coffee-room enjoying a most extensive western prospect of the sea and adjoining coasts. Mitchener has also erected two warm salt-water baths on a most excellent construction, which are very elegant, and built at a great expence; they are cleared in a few minutes, and may be brought to any degree of temperature required, with the utmost ease. And their use has been attended with singularly good effects. There are

many good and some elegant lodging houses, besides those in the square, which have been built of late years expressly for that purpose. Boarding-houses are likewise kept in a decent, reputable manner, for the convenience of small families, or single persons. Several physicians of eminence reside at Margate all the year. As to the efficacy of sea-bathing, we can only say, that in all cases where bathing can be of service, this must be, at least, equal to any other; and in all cutaneous disorders, or where the complaints are external, greatly superior. "An objection has been made to the sea-bathing here, that the fresh waters of the Thames and Medway, mixing with those of the sea here, lessen the saltness of the latter; but this can have but little force, when it is considered, that the mouths of those rivers are at the distance of near 30 miles, and are both salt for nearly that distance from their mouths; and besides, the waters of those rivers do not run on the ebb-tide half way down to

264

Margate road, before the tide at flood turns them back again. Another advantage peculiar to Margate is, its being a weather shore, during the greatest part of the summer; or, in other words, the southerly winds which generally prevail in that season, blow off from the land; by which means the sea is rendered perfectly smooth, and the water clear to a considerable depth; whereas most of the places on the sea-coast in the English channel, from the North-Foreland to the Land's End, are on a lee shore during the whole of that time, and are incommoded very much by those winds; for those grateful gales, which produce fine warm weather, and render the Margate shore smooth and pleasant, never fail to occasion at the same time a continual swell and surf of the sea on the south coast of England; which not only there makes the water foul and thick, but annoys, spatters, and frightens the bathers exceedingly." Hassted, *ibid.* p. 349. After bathing it is customary to walk. The places most frequented for this purpose are, the square, the fort, Hooper's Hill, where there is an horizontal windmill, of a curious construction, for grinding corn; and the rope-walk; though when the tide is ebb'd, the company go often on the sands, to collect shells, pebbles, sea-weeds, &c. many of which are to be met with in and about Margate. The sands extend for some miles along the shore, quite smooth and dry at low water, and may be passed, with safety, six hours in the day. The ocean on one hand, and the caverns and grottos worn in the high chalky cliff, on the other, form a scene together most pleasingly romantic. In fine weather, parties frequently go off to sea for the diversion of fishing, or to visit the ships which lie at anchor in the roads. When the weather is windy or wet, the circulating libraries, public rooms and toy-shops furnish amusement for the company within

265 <sig Aa>

doors. The post comes in from and returns to London every day, during the season, by an order from the general post-office, without any additional expence to the company. Machines and diligences run every day to Canterbury, to meet the coaches which come in there from London, and return with passengers to Margate the same evening. In 1777, a handsome and convenient market-

place was built, and a charter obtained for holding a market weekly on Wednesday and Saturday. Provisions in general are good, and moderately cheap. Large quantities of fish are taken, the finest of which bear a good price, the rest are sold reasonably. Wines, brandy, &c. are cheap and good; complaints having been formerly made with respect to the first of these articles, no expence has been spared to prevent them in future. Margate is now as well supplied with shops as most other public places, and there are many very reputable tradesmen in all branches of business. The various articles of trade are mostly furnished by a ready and quick communication with London, by the hoys. Were it not for the assistance of these vessels, it would be almost impossible for Margate and the country round to furnish entertainment for the vast numbers of people who resort thither. They are sloops of 80 or 100 tons burden, which sail regularly in alternate weeks. Their station in the Thames is at **Chester** quay, near the Custom-house. They usually sail from London on Wednesday or Thursday, and from Margate on Friday or Saturday. The freight of baggage, unless very bulky, does not much exceed six-pence per hundred weight. **There are also seven yachts** for the conveyance of passengers, which are fitted up in an elegant and commodious manner, and furnished with good beds; they sail to and from London every day; the price of the passage is 5s. 7s. 6d. and 10s. 6d. for each person, according to the accommodation; or the best cabin may be hired on reason-

266

able terms, **which** is capable of bringing down a very large family or party of company, with all their servants and baggage. The passage is often made in eight or ten hours, and at other times in two or three days, as the wind and tide happen to suit. The best wind down is W. N. W. and the best up E. S. E. The hoy, like the grave, confounds all distinctions; high and low, rich and poor, sick and **well**, are indiscriminately blended together; it can therefore be no wonder, if the humours of such a motley crew, of all ages, tempers, and dispositions, should now and then strike out such diverting scenes as must necessarily baffle the possibility of description. Upon the whole, the passage is cheap, and, with a fair wind and good weather, extremely pleasant and agreeable; **and is much recommended by the faculty as a short sea voyage.** To take away every apprehension of danger, it may be sufficient to say, that it is now more than 150 years since a hoy from this place was lost. The masters are decent, careful men, and allow of no impropriety of behaviour, which they can prevent: the business they transact is incredible. **At the time of going out, or coming in, of a packet (if the weather permits) the pier is uncommonly crowded; and is generally called "Hoy Fair."** During the season, it is no uncommon sight to see, at one time, upwards of 1000 persons on the pier, of all descriptions. The church at Margate is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, which was the ancient name of the parish. It was formerly a chapel to Minster, and is supposed to have been built about the year 1050, and made parochial since 1290; in it are several ancient monuments. A bank has been opened at Margate some years, by Cobb and Son. Here are four good boarding schools, two for young ladies and two for young gentlemen. A charity school, for the education of 40 boys and 40 girls, was

erected here in 1788, which is supported by voluntary contribution. in 1792 the foundation of a general sea-bathing

267

infirmary was laid by John Coakley Lettsom, M. D. of London; which was opened Aug. 1, 1796, under the patronage of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. It is situated in Sea Bath-bay, and the expence of building as well as of the establishment, defrayed wholly by public subscription.

At Drapers, in the neighbourhood, is an hospital, founded by Michael Yoakley, of the parish of St. John. It was built in 1709, and consists of ten dwelling houses; one of which is appropriated for an overseer, and the others for poor men and women of the adjoining parishes. They are allowed coals, and enjoy a weekly stipend. This institution being entirely calculated for the relief of indigence, not for the encouragement of idleness, the founder, in his will, has specified the qualifications of such as are to be admitted; they must be industrious, and of a meek, humble, and quiet spirit. The stipend given by the founder, of late years, being found inadequate to the support of the poor members, an annual subscription has been promoted among the company, which has added considerably to their convenience and comfort.

To the left from Margate, between Northdown and King's Gate, are Hackendown Banks; two tumuli or barrows of earth, which mark the spot whereon a bloody battle was fought between the Danes and Saxons, in 853. The concurrent testimony of history, long tradition, the etymology of the word, (field of battle axes,) and more particularly, the urns and bones found buried in them, leave little room to question the truth of this action. One of these banks was opened on the 23d of May 1743, by Mr. Thomas Read, owner of the lands, in the presence of many hundred people. A little below the surface were found several graves, cut out of the solid chalk, and covered with flat stones; they were not more than three feet in length,

268

into which the bodies had been thrust, bent almost double. Several urns made of coarse earthen ware, capable of containing about two or three quarts each, had been buried with them, which crumbled into dust on being exposed to the air. Ashes and charcoal were found in them. Many of the bones were large, but not gigantic, and for the most part perfectly sound. In June 1765, the smaller tumulus was opened, by order of the late Henry lord Holland, who had then purchased the lands. The appearances were much like the former, with this exception only, that no urns were found. The best historians of those times inform us, that the battle was fought so near the sea, that great numbers were pushed over the cliff during the action; and it seems probable, that most of the slain were thrown over afterwards, as no other remains of bodies have ever been found near the place. To perpetuate the memory of this action, lord Holland has erected a monument, with a proper inscription, on the larger of these banks, in a style of antiquity. At a small distance from hence, is a breach in the cliff, formerly called Bartholomew's Gate, from a tradition that it was finished on the festival of that saint, but now King's Gate; which name, as appears by an inscription over the portal, it received by order of King

Charles II. who landed here, with the Duke of York, in his passage from Dover to London, on the 30th of June, 1683. At this place, situated on a small but pleasant bay, stands the delightful seat of the late lord Holland, now the property of **Arthur Roberts** Powell, esq; built on a very different plan from any other house in the kingdom; the whole being intended (by its architect, sir Thomas Wynn/*) to resemble an Italian villa; but more particularly that of Tully's Formian villa on the coast of the bay of Baiæ, near

/* Since created Lord Newborough in Ireland.

269

the city of Puzzolo, one of the most celebrated in the Roman state, upon the eve of the Augustan age, when all the polite arts were at the zenith of their glory. The saloon of Neptune, and some other of the apartments are very fine. On the front of the house, towards the sea, is a noble portico of the Doric order. The wings are faced with flint, of curious workmanship. Over each of the gateways that lead to them is a large antique basso relievo, of white marble; one of which is supposed to be an ovation of Marcus Aurelius; and the other, though with no great certainty, to relate the story of Ceres and Proserpine. The back front consists of several buildings, which exactly answer to each other on the opposite sides of the garden. The whole is connected with surprizing convenience. Here are likewise a great number of antique marble columns, statues, bustos, vases, &c. purchased in Italy at a very considerable expence. The curious ornaments of the ceiling in the great saloon were painted by Mr. Hakewell, junior, in Broad-street, Soho-square. The beautiful columns of Scagliola, in imitation of porphyry, were executed by Mess. Bartoli and Richter, of Great Newport street, London, who afterwards raised those of the Pantheon. The gardens are small but neat. At the upper end of the long walk, leading to the convent, is a beautiful column of black Kilkenny marble, raised to the memory of the late countess of Hillsborough, daughter to the Earl of Kildare, and called Countess Pillar, with this inscription,

This Pillar
Is erected to the Honour of
Margaret of Kildare
Countess of Hillsborough
And alas! in memory too
of that most amiable Woman
Who died at Naples 1767.

270

Nor is these greater singularity in the house, than in the several buildings erected on the adjacent grounds; which are for the most part intended to represent ruined edifices of antiquity. The design never fails to excite the wonder and frequently the censure of the spectators. Though we may venture perhaps to assert that the latter is not so well founded as is generally imagined. To decide the point of superior taste between these and the structures which generally adorn the gardens of our nobility, may be no easy matter; and lord Holland's were certainly less expensive, and more useful than most others. The materials are only flint and chalk, both of them on the spot, and to be had at no other expence than that of carriage; and the most considerable buildings, as the Convent, Castle, and Bead-

house, contributed at once to the advantage and entertainment of their proprietor. If you are going from the parish church to Kingsgate, you meet first with the Convent, designed to represent the remains of one of those ancient monasteries formerly so numerous in this kingdom. It consists of a noble gateway and porter's lodge, divided into two small and one very handsome apartment. The adjoining cloister contains five cells inhabited by several poor and industrious families. An ancient monument appears amidst the ruins of the chapel, on which rest two stone figures, whom you may imagine to have been two of the old reguli of the kingdom of Kent. The monument of Hackendown, or Field of Battle axes, is a building in the style of very remote antiquity, intended to commemorate a battle fought on this spot between the Danes and Anglo Saxons in the year 853, as has been noticed before. On a tablet is the following inscription:

D. M.
Danorum et Saxonum hic occisorum
Dum de solo Britannico

271

(Milites nihil a se alienum putant)
Britannis perfide et crudeliter olim expulsis
Inter se demicaverunt;
Hen. de Holland
Posuit.
Qui duces, qualis hujus prælii exitus,
Nulla notat historia:
Annum circiter DCCC/m evenit pugna;
Et pugnam hanc evenisse fidem faciunt
Ossa quamplurima,
Quæ sub hoc et altero tumulo huic vicino
sunt sepulta.

In English.

To the memory of the Danes and Saxons here slain, who were fighting for the possession of Britain (Soldiers think every thing their own) the Britons having before been perfidiously and cruelly expelled. This was erected by Henry lord Holland. No history records who were the commanders in this action, or what was the event of it. It happened about the year 800, and that it happened on this spot is credible, from the many bones which are buried in this and the adjacent tumulus.

Countess Fort contains a round tower, quite in ruins, with a circular outwork in the manner of our ancient fortifications. It was designed by the architect for an ice-house, but never applied to that purpose. The castle is exactly in the same style of building with the castles raised by Edward I. in Wales, to secure the conquest of those wild and barren mountains. It serves the family for coach-houses, stables, &c. The gate or passage to the sea has the remains of a portcullis, to prevent any sudden attack by privateers. The top of the Gothic arch serves as a line of communication between the north and south of a

272

saluting platform of twenty-four pieces of cannon. On the side next the sea is inscribed in Saxon capitals,

GOD BLESS BARTH'LEM'S GATE.

On that next the land an inscription intimates, that whereas this gate was formerly called Bartholomew's Gate, it should now take the name of King's Gate, in honour of Charles II.

Olim porta fui patroni Bartholomæi
Nunc, regis jussu, Regia Porta vocor.
Hic excenderunt Car. II. R.
Et Ja. dux Ebor. 30 Jun. 1683.

In English.

I, once by St. Bartholomew was claim'd,
But now, so bids a king, am Kingsgate nam'd.
King Charles the 2d, and James duke of York,
landed here 30 June 1683.

The Bead-house has the appearance of a chapel, dedicated to St. Peter, the patron of fishermen, and of the parish church. It has always been an house of entertainment, where you may be as well accommodated as in most houses upon the coast. The Temple of Neptune is a mixture of the ancient Roman and original Gothic architecture. The following inscriptions are on the pedestal which supports the statue of the deity to whom it is dedicated. The first designedly full of false quantities.

1.

Insula rotunda Tanatos quam circuit unda,
Fertilis et munda, nulli est in ube secunda.

In English.

Thanet, round isle, by water compass'd, reckon'd
Fertile and clean, to none on earth the second.

2.

Divo Neptuno,
Insulæ Tanatos
Defensori,

273

Ædium Whitfieldensium/*
Præcipue tutori,
Portæ Regiæ et terrarum
Circumjacentium
Patrono,
Hanc Statuam,
Prope ædes prædictas compertam,
D. D. D. A/o. 1768.
H. de Holland
Jam senior fractusque.

To the god Neptune, protector of the Isle of Thanet; particularly the defender of the house of Whitfield, patron of Kingsgate and its environs, this statue, which was found near the aforesaid house, was dedicated in the year 1768, by Henry lord Holland, then old and infirm.

3.

Thy Fisheries yield food, thy Commerce Wealth;
Thy Baths give Vigor, and thy Waters Health.

4.

Whitfield was safe, while Neptune kept his door,
Neptune retir'd, and Whitfield is no more.

Arx Ruohim. The Isle of Thanet, in the old British language, was called Innis Ruohim, or Richborough Isle, from its situation near the port of Richborough, hence this tower had its name./† The outwork of flint, which surrounds the white tower, resembles the castles erected

/* Lord Holland purchased this estate of Robert Whitfield, esq. who had apartments in his lordship's new house as long as he lived.

/† Sim. Dunelm. Hist. col. 120. Others, as Mr. Lewis's Hist. of Thanet, p. 2, and Dr. Campbell, Political Survey, vol. i. p. 396, suppose Innis Ruohim to be the isle in which Richborough formerly stood, and not Thanet, in which it never stood at all. Innis Ruohim, the Roman Isle, Innis Romanorum. Of this we shall speak more fully when we treat of the Cinque Ports.

274

by Henry VIII. for the protection of the Kentish coast.

Inscription on a tablet:

Arx Ruohim,
Secundum Rev. & admodum ornatum
et eruditum virum Cornelium Willes,/*
Tempore Principis Vortigern,
Annum circiter CCCCXLVIII,
Ædificata.

In English.

Ruohim Tower, according to the opinion of the Rev. and very accomplished and learned Cornelius Willes, built in the time of king Vortigern, about the year 448.

Harley Tower, built in the style of Roman architecture in honour of Thomas Harley, lord mayor of London, 1768.

On the cordon:

Magistratus indicat virum.
The Magistracy shows the man.

On the tablet:

This tower is dedicated to the Honour of Thomas Harley,
Lord Mayor of London in the year of our Lord 1768.

Justum et tenacem propositi virum
Non civium ardor prava jubentium
Mente quatit solida.

In English.

The man in conscious virtue bold,
Who dares his secret purpose hold
Unshaken hears the crowd's tumultuous noise.

Whitfield Tower, in the full perfection of Gothic architecture, is very elegant; the beauty of its shaft was equalled by the ornaments which graced its summit, but were blown down by the wind the first winter after it was finished. On the tablet are the following lines:

/* Late Vicar of St. Peter's, and Prebendary of Wells.

275

This Tower built
On the highest Spot of this Island
Is dedicated
To the Memory of Robert Whitfield, Esq;
The Ornament and
(Under Thomas Wynn, Esq;)

The Adorner of Kingsgate.

A Catalogue of the Statues, Busts, Columns, &c. at Kingsgate,

In the Portico.

Two columns of marble of Brescia di Saravezza, with vases, purple and white variegated.

One of antique Parian marble, veined.

One of Pavonazetta marble, grey and white.

Two of deep brown alabaster of Picorelli.

In the recesses of the Portico.

Two very ancient Saracophagi.

In the Saloon of Neptune, niches next the windows.

A statue of Sappho, of statuary marble; a most elegant figure.

A slave bearing a large water vessel, much admired for the firmness of attitude in supporting the weight on his shoulder.

In the lower niches.

A sitting figure of Hecuba.

Opposite, another female figure sitting; not known.

In the angles of the Colonade.

A very fine bust of Trajan; statuary marble.

A very scarce and valuable one of Caligula in his youth; statuary marble.

M. T. Cicero, with a plinth of Gialla Sienna marble.

Two unknown.

A fine head of Seneca expiring.

Another of Æsculapius.

276

On the Chimney piece.

A fine Etruscan vase, some beautiful antique pateras, &c. small basso relievos of Homer and Plato in antico rosso.

On a table.

An admirable bust of Democritus, presented to Lord Holland by sir Charles Bunbury, with the following lines:

My dear lord, as a proof of my love and regard,
Accept of the busto which comes with this card;
And may the old Grecian's ridiculous phiz
Inspire you with notions as chearful as his;
Persuade you with patience your griefs to endure,
And laugh at those evils no weeping can cure.

Opposite a bust of sir T. Wynn, now lord Newborough, in white marble.

In the Vestibule of the Saloon.

Centre niche, a very large Grecian urn, finely ornamented; the story in basso relievo is the suove taurilia, or sacrifice of the swine, sheep, and bull.

A Satyr, and a Cleopatra.

In the recess of the Vestibule of the house opposite the stair-case.

An antique small pillar, capital and base, with a bust of Æsculapius in white marble.

In the Drawing Room or French Room.

Two large beautiful tables of rosso granito.
Two fine vases of white alabaster.

In the circular Room.

Four large statues on large and curious urns, which serve as pedestals. 1. Flora. 2. Hygeia. 3. Diana venatrix.
4. Venus.

A beautiful Corinthian capital in white marble, dug out of the ruins of old Rome.

A Sacrifice.

A marine pillar of white marble.

A Roman Eagle of black Namur marble.

277 <sig Bb>

In the Passage Room.

A small head of Plato in Giallo antico.

A small column of Giallo antico.

Two ditto of Pietra santa.

A basso relievo of statuary marble, supposed to be a sepulchral piece of Marcus Aurelius and the younger Faustina.

The head of a boy in statuary marble.

Casts in terra cotta: – Of Antonius; the dying Gladiator; the Wrestlers; Perseus and Andromeda; Venus attended by Cupid on a dolphin; the reverse of the same figure; a Centaur with a Cupid on his back.

Two white marble pedestals for vases.

Two Satyrs heads.

A pair of green Oriental granite vases fluted, exceedingly large and beautiful, with plinth of Giallo antico; modern.

A pair of ditto of alabaster of Volterra, near Florence, fluted and very fine; modern.

A pair ditto of grey marble with white veins; antique and perfect.

In the Library.

Two lava tables, finely polished.

On the Chimney-piece.

A small Hymen in white marble.

A Medusa of the same size.

Casts in bronze of three capital statues; Hercules killing the Centaur, the lions killing the ox, the lion killing the horse.

Some trifles dug out of the ruins of Herculaneum.

In Charles Tower.

A granite pillar.

An antique urn with an inscription.

Two termini, one Æsculapius, the other a Faun; the heads of rosso antico, and the pedestals of lava.

278

A fine Sarcophagus.

Many cinerary urns of different sizes, and some of them of exquisite workmanship.

Fragment of an altar dedicated to Diana.

Ditto of a pillar.

Ditto of a piece of lava, part of the paving of the streets of Pompeia.

Ditto of a square stone with an inscription.

In the Repository.

Two small columns of black Egyptian marble.
Two large columns of grey Berdilio marble.
Two large columns of verd antique, and other fragments
of the same marble; very valuable.
Two small fluted columns of antique white marble.
An ancient door-way of rosso antico.
A profile of Augustus in white marble.
The Deæ Matres, three female figures without heads,
the drapery very fine.
A cinerary urn.
Fragment of an antique cornice of white marble.
Ditto of a Bacchus.
Ditto not known.
The head of an ox in white marble.

Without doors, over the Gateways.

Two beautiful basso relievos of white statuary marble;
the one supposed to represent an ovation of Marcus Aure=

lius, the other to relate to the story of Ceres and Proserpine.

A broken pillar, with the base of Saravezza marble.
Some stones from the Giants Causway in the county of
Antrim in Ireland.

About fifty tons of the pietra di Vesuvio, or lava from
Naples, of a bluish grey colour, and exquisitely hard.

Still keeping along the coast, at the distance of about
half a mile, is the North Foreland, the extreme point east

279

of England; "supposed," says Mr. Hasted, "by most to
be the Cantium of Ptolomy." This cape projects far into
the sea, in form of a bastion; on which is a light-house, a
strong octagon of flint, erected in 1683. A large fire of
coals used to be kept blazing all night on the top of it;
but in 1792, patent lamps, with reflecting lenses, were sub=

stituted for the coal fire, as giving a more lasting, strong
and brilliant light, for the guidance of ships sailing between
this part of the coast and the Goodwin Sands. The old
building, of lath and plaister, having been burnt down in
1683, a kind of beacon was used till about the end of the
17th century, when the present strong octagon building
of flint succeeded. First an inclosed, and then an open
fire of coals continued in use, till the late improvements
were added both to the house and the light. The whole
building is kept white-washed, so as to be more easily seen
by day, as the illumination from its increased elevation
and strength may by night. The light-room is glazed on
all sides; and lined with copper, as well as the surrounding
gallery, to prevent accidents from fire. It forms the dome
of the building, and its dimensions are ten feet in diame=
ter, by twelve feet in height; and was raised, the coal-fire
place being removed, on the top of the structure, making
the whole elevation upwards of 100 feet. The light may
now be see, in clear weather, more than ten leagues off,
being visible at the Nore. It is attended by two men, who
watch by turns. Every British ship going round the fore=
land, pays two-pence, and every foreign one four-pence,
on each ton, for the support of this light. It is under the
direction of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house. At
Stone, a small distance from hence, a pleasant country
seat was built in 1770, by the late sir Charles Raymond,
bart. as a place of summer residence. Near this place one
of those beacons formerly stood, which were fired to give

an alarm to the country in case of an invasion. The beacon was a tall piece of timber, at whose top, through a pulley, was an iron chain, to draw up a barrel of lighted pitch on that occasion. A few years since some of this timber was dug up on the top of the Beacon-hill, about 55 rods nearer to Stone than the present light-house. In 1501, frequent mention is made of lands lying near or about the beacon, *juxta le beken, apud le beken, viam ducent, ad le beken.*

Hence we descend to Broadstaire, or more properly Bradstow, a considerable hamlet in the parish of St. Peter, which within the last century has been gradually growing in size and consequence. In the year 1656, only eighteen, in 1759, sixty houses were assessed to the poor's rate, and the number is greatly increased within these few years, for the accommodation of strangers in the bathing season; where those who may not chuse to mix in the gaiety and pleasure of a more public place, will find this a retired and agreeable situation. This increase was probably first occasioned by the number of vessels fitted out for the North Sea, and Iceland cod-fishery. In the last mentioned year it sent thirteen sloops to Iceland on that account; and in a successful year it is a very profitable trade. The cod bringing on an average, at home markets about 2l. 10s. an hundred, by tale; a considerable trade is carried on of the oil made of their livers. This trade has of late years much declined. The pier, being old and ruinous, was totally destroyed by a violent storm, Jan. 2, 1767; but the harbour having been found to be of great use, it was rebuilt by voluntary subscription in 1772. The droits or duties are confirmed by ancient usage, and many decrees of the Lords Wardens of the Cinque Ports. Here are still the remains of an old gate-way, built of flint, and fortified with a port-cullis, to prevent the inroads of privateers; as also of a popish chapel, said to be once held in such great veneration,

281

that ships in passing used to lower their topsails and salute it. On the 2d of Feb. 1762, a large male whale of the spermaceti kind was driven on shore here; whose dimensions, taken upon the spot, were as follow:

	Feet.	Inches.
Length	61	0
Circumference	45	0
Perpendicular height, as it lay on its side	12	0
Distance of the fins, measured across the belly	8	6
From the nose to the eye	1	3
From the nose to the fin	1	6 ¹ / ₂
From the nose to the spout	1	0
Length of the fin	4	6
Breadth of the fin	3	0
From the tail to the navel	15	0
Length of the penis	6	0
Lower jaw	8	0

The throat was so narrow as scarcely to admit of a man's arm. The lower jaw contained in two rows 48 teeth, from eighteen ounces downwards to not more than two or three. There were holes in the upper jaw correspondent to the teeth in the lower, but no large teeth. In both jaws were some small teeth, about the size of the stem of a tobacco pipe, white as ivory, and the larger teeth when

wrought were not distinguishable from it. The next day, Feb. the 3d, another whale of the same kind, and nearly of the same size, was thrown ashore at the same place. No less than thirteen male whales were driven out of their element by the stormy weather which prevailed at this time, or from some other hidden cause, of which we can give no account; viz. two at Broadstairs, one at Birchington, two on the coast of Essex, one on a shoal below the Hope Point in the river Thames, one on the coast of France, and six on the Dutch and Flemish coasts.

282

Opposite to this place, at the distance of somewhat more than two leagues from the shore are the Goodwin Sands, which extend in length, from north to south, about ten miles, and in breadth, almost two, and are visible at low water. Though these sands form a bank, which, in conjunction with the North and South Forelands, renders the Downs a tolerably safe harbour, yet in general they are very destructive to navigation; ships striking on them seldom escape, being usually quite swallowed up in a few tides, and sometimes in a very few hours. In the great storm, Nov. 27, 1703, the *Stirling-Castle*, Restoration, Northumberland, and *Mary*, on board which was vice admiral Beaumont, were lost upon these sands, when upwards of 1100 seaman perished. As shipwrecks frequently happen, they become a good revenue to the fishermen and peasants who live along the coast, and who seldom fail to improve them to the utmost advantage. This, however, must be owned in justice to them, that whenever there is a bare possibility of preserving a shipwrecked crew, they act in contempt of danger, and do really often save the lives of others, at the most imminent hazard of their own. We cannot speak with any certainty concerning the origin of these dangerous shoals; it has been conjectured, by those writers who ought to have known better, that they were inhabited islands within these 1200 years, and part of earl Goodwin's estate, but were swallowed up by an earthquake, or overflowed by an inundation; but if either of these catastrophes had happened, in the period abovementioned, they would certainly have been described in less ambiguous terms. Neither is there any mention of such an island in Domesday-book, where those of Thanet, Sheppy, Graine, &c. are minutely described; or in the annals of St. Augustine and Christ-Church, Canterbury, which, without doubt, would have enjoyed some part of them, if they had

283

been more than imaginary, and as fertile as represented; nor is mention made of it in any ancient terrier or repository, which deserves the least degree of credit. The truth, in all probability, is, that in the beginning of the reign of Henry I. about the year 1100, a terrible inundation happened, which drowned a large track of land in Flanders and the Low Countries. The waters being thus drawn off, and diverted into another channel, the perpendicular depth in the adjoining sea must of course be lessened, so that these sands, which might be safely passed over before, by ships of such burden as were then in use, were afterwards little more than covered, even at high water. What seems to confirm this opinion is, that from the same cause the river Wantsum, which was a navigable river, surrounding the island, is become, as before observed, only an insignificant

stream; and the harbour of Sandwich, formerly of great note, has been so choaked up with sand, as to be of much less use at present than it was heretofore. It is generally supposed that the Goodwin Sands are more soft and porous than those along the neighbouring coast, in consequence of which so many ships are almost instantaneously lost; but this is a mistake, for they are as hard and tenacious as any other. Vessels, indeed, are soon swallowed up at high water, if they hold together, by reason of their violent agitation. All heavy bodies resting on sand, when put in motion, will work gradually downwards, and their descent will be in proportion to their degree of motion. But sometimes vessels have been known suddenly to disappear upon what is called the back of the Goodwin, where the depth of water varies from a few feet to many fathoms, in a very short distance. "To prevent as much as possible such continued catastrophes on these sands, the corporation of the Trinity-house, a few years ago, formed a design to erect a light-house on them, and sent down

284

several experienced engineers to try the possibility of it; but after penetrating with their boring augurs to a very great depth, the suction was so great, as to prevent any discovery of what it underneath consisted of; but from the easy penetration they were convinced that the same glutinous and spongy materials continued as far as they could reach with their instruments, which was to a very great depth; and as they judged it impracticable, the design was wholly given over." Hasted's Kent, vol. iv, fol. p. 168. — Though it was not practicable to build a light-house on the Goodwin Sands, the corporation of the Trinity-house in August 1795, ordered a vessel, which had been built for the purpose, to be moored on the eastern point of the sands, furnished with a sufficient light for the night; and a large bell to be rung in hazy weather when the light on the coast might be obscured; as an additional guide for the safety of this dangerous navigation.

One mile to the right of Bradstow is the pleasant village of St. Peter, which has a neat and beautiful church; the tower of which is a well known sea-mark, and the prospect from the top is as delightful and extensive, both by sea and land, as the imagination can form. The ascent to it is safe and easy, by stone steps. The crack which appears in this steeple, is said to have been caused by an earthquake, in the reign of queen Elizabeth. In matters of jurisdiction, St. Peter's is subject to the town and port of Dover, to which it was annexed by letters patent of Henry VIII. This village has thirty-five hamlets or knots of houses in it, all which bear different names. There are two fairs each year in this parish, one on July 10, and the other on April 5. These may originally have been wakes, one on account of St. Peter, to whom the church, and the other on account of the Blessed Virgin, to whom the north chancel was dedicated. Going on, with a full view of the

285

cliffs of Calais to the left, we pass through the ville of Dumpton to

Ramsgate, a part of the parish of St. Laurence, which is situated in a cove of the chalky cliff. It was anciently an obscure village, built for the conveniency of the fishery; but of late years has been much improved and enlarged,

owing to a successful trade, which its inhabitants have carried on, since the year 1688, to Russia and the East Country. "By the return made by Archbishop Parker, in 1563, to the privy council, it appears that there were, then 98 households; but the place, owing to the prosperity of Ramsgate, has greatly increased for many years past, insomuch that in 1773, here were in this parish, including Ramsgate, which contains more than two-thirds of the houses and inhabitants of the whole parish, 699 houses, and 2726 inhabitants; and in 1792, there were found 825 houses, and 3601 inhabitants; which is a great increase for so short a space as nine years." – Hasted's Kent, vol. iv, p. 372. The buildings in the parish, since the above period, has continued to increase, notwithstanding the stagnation of public improvements in many other parts of the kingdom. The air, soil, situation and other local advantages possessed by Ramsgate, over almost any other watering place upon the sea coast, has induced the opulent to give it an encouragement far beyond any of its competitors; and the number of noble and distinguished families which have resided here not only for the bathing season, but made it their constant residence for a number of years past, fully verify its pre-eminence. The old town, is built in the form of a cross, and has in it many elegant and commodious houses. Chapel-row, Prospect-row, Sion-hill, and Albion-place, may be ranked as some of the best buildings, as well as finest situations in the Isle of Thanet. It has also some good inns, an ele-

286

gant toy-[warehouse,] a valuable and extensive library, and several good and well furnished shops. In 1785 an act of parliament was obtained for new paving and lighting its streets, and a market is held weekly on Wednesday and Saturday. Since sea-bathing has become so fashionable an amusement, an elegant assembly-room, coffee-room, billiard-room, a complete set of lodging-rooms, and warm salt water baths, on a very good construction, have been lately erected near the Pier; from which is a most delightful prospect of the Downs, the French coast, the South Foreland cliffs, Deal, Sandwich, and East Kent, and some of the highest towers of Dover castle may be discovered with a good glass. Here are also machines, with proper guides, and every accommodation for bathing. The bathing-place is under the cliffs on the east side of the harbour; the bottom is of chalk, covered with sand, being excellent and commodious for bathing. – Hoys with good accommodation for passengers sail to and from London every week. The post comes in from London and returns daily. Machines and several carriers set out every day for Canterbury, during the season, and return the same evening.

Henry VIII. by letters patent, united this town to Sandwich, within whose jurisdiction it still continues, and its inhabitants pay a portion of the land-tax levied on the town to which it is subject, the mayor of which appoints a deputy, who resides here. The parish church is at St. Laurence, about half a mile from Ramsgate, it stands upon a hill, is a handsome and spacious building, with a lofty square tower. Formerly it was a chapel to Minster, but in 1275, the archbishop of Canterbury consecrated the church-yard, and made the church parochial. For the more convenient accommodation of the company, a new and elegant chapel has been erected on the side of the town near

the rope-walk, and adjoining to it the handsome buildings

287

called Chapel-row, which commands a most delightful prospect, both of sea and land.

The new harbour, which cannot fail to attract the notice of all strangers, being the finest and most capacious in England, or perhaps in Europe, was begun in the year 1750. It consists of two piers; the eastern one is built entirely of white Purbec stone, and extends itself into the ocean near 800 feet, before it forms an angle. Its breadth at top is 26 feet, including a strong parapet wall, which runs along the outside of it. About 400 feet of the western pier is constructed of wood, but the remainder of stone, like the other. The angles, of which there are five in each pier, are of 160 feet each, with octagons at the ends of 60 feet, leaving an entrance of 300 feet into the harbour; but the advanced work from the east pier, which extends 300 feet farther into the sea, has contracted the present entrance to 200 feet. The depth admits of a gradual increase, from 15 to 36 feet. **The point of entrance into the pier, as well as the time when the tide serves for entering, are pointed out to ships in the offing by a red flag in the day-time, and by a light on the western head in the night; a beautiful light-house, of Portland stone being lately erected for that purpose.** This harbour is intended as a place of refuge for ships in hard gales of wind from south-east to east-north-east, when they are exposed to the utmost danger in the Downs. From the length of time this work was in hand, the harbour was much choaked with sand and mud; but as the heads were extended farther out into the sea, and less of it thrown in, it has been gradually improving for some years. The shelter it has since afforded (by the great improvements under the acting trustees, assisted by the direction of the late Mr. John Smeaton, engineer, and the ingenious builder of the present Eddystone light-house,) to the great and still increasing

288

number of ships, sufficiently proves its national utility. In the space of eleven years, from 1780 to 1790 inclusive, the number of vessels which took shelter in this harbour in stormy weather, increased annually from 29 to 387, from 300 to 500 tons burthen and more; and in the last 17 months of 1790 and 1791, upwards of 600 sail entered it for safety, of which more than 300 were bound to and from London. In January 1791, no less than 130 sail at one time found safety here. The bason, which is formed by a wall stretching across the upper or northern part of the harbour, is furnished with a pair of spacious gates for the passage of ships, and six sluices, which being drawn at low water, serve all the purposes of a back stream for clearing away the sand and beach which may have been driven into the harbour by the flood tide. Mr. Smeaton, in his Report of Ramsgate Harbour, published by order of the trustees in 1791, says "After all, an harbour that must subsist by the artificial power of sluices, must be subject to continual expence, and will require great care to keep every thing in repair and in order; but if every thing is duly, properly, and attentively performed, I doubt not but to see the time when it will be said, notwithstanding its misfortunes, and the obliquity that has been occasionally cast upon it, to be a work worthy the

expencc it has incurred." At the east end of the bason is a commodious dry dock, and contiguous storehouses, with every convenience for loading and unloading of ships, where vessels may be repaired with the greatest safety. For protecting of the town and harbour towards the sea, a very formidable battery of cannon was constructed in 1797, by Colonel Cuppage of the Royal Artillery, upon the cliff near Sion-hill; which from its commanding situation, and weight of metal, would soon prove destructive to an enemy approaching this part of the coast.

289 <sig Cc>

From Ramsgate we pass through St. Laurence, about two miles, to Cliff-end; from whence turning southward, and proceeding towards Sandwich, we soon arrive at Wipped's-fleet, now Ebbsfleet, celebrated for its antiquity. It is a small creek or bay, about three miles from Sandwich, and little more than a mile from Richborough castle. There seems formerly to have been a commodious haven here, as we find the spot of this name famous for the landing of the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa in 448, and the missionaries who attended Augustine. Advancing still towards Sandwich, we pass two or three houses, which are the only remains of the ancient town of Stonar. This place, according to archbishop Usher, and some other historians, was the Lapis Tituli of the Romans, and tradition says, that Vortimer, king of the Britons, having vanquished the Saxons in many battles and driven them out of the island, ordered his corpse to be interred here, thinking that his monument would terrify the enemy from landing any more on this coast; but the Britons found, by sad experience, the difference between a king in the field and in the grave. But Somner, Stillingfleet, Gale, and Stukeley, place it at Folkstone, and Battely at Stone-end, between Dungeness and Romney. Be this as it may; the town of Stonar was situated opposite to Sandwich, and probably reached to the shore of the Wantsum on that side. The church stood on a small eminence about half a mile from the river, to the east of the great road. The town seems to have been populous in the time of William II. a court being held there by the justices; at this court it was agreed between the men of Lundenwic, (Sandwich) and the men of Stonar, that the abbot's privileges should extend from the shore to the middle of the water, or Wantsum. This charter was confirmed by Henry I. and K. Stephen. Various were the disputes between the abbot of St. Augustine and the men

290

of Stonar, because the latter would not submit to the authority of the former, do service in his court, or acknowledge that their tenements belonged to the barony of St. Augustine. In 1368, the mayor of Sandwich, and certain men of the town of Stonar, were sued for a trespass, by Robert de Stoke, sheriff of Kent. But they refused to answer in his court, alledging, that as they enjoyed in common the privileges of the Cinque Ports, they would only plead in the court of Shipway, on which refusal they were committed to prison; and it was adjudged that the town of Stonar belonged to the abbot. They were released on paying him a fine. Notwithstanding this defeat, it appears that the Stonar men accomplished their design soon afterwards, and were made members of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. Indeed several authors assert, that Stonar be-

longed to this port from the time of Edward the Confessor; but this cannot be reconciled with the foregoing legal process. It seems evident, however, long before the year 1368, the mayor of Sandwich exercised certain juridical powers in this town; and also the office of judge of the crown, commonly called coroner. It was usual with the mayor of Sandwich, soon after he was elected to cause the common town horn to be blown at certain places in the town of Stonar, and summon the inhabitants to assemble at a time and place appointed; at which assembly the mayor chose a fit person to act as his deputy in that town, who was in all cases to perform the office of mayoralty, except in giving judgment, which was to be done by the mayor himself, within the liberties of the town of Stonar. In the year 1385 the town received a fatal blow, from which it never recovered. It was first plundered and afterwards burnt by the French. Such was the effect of this conflagration, that when it was visited by archbishop Parker, in 1569, there were neither houses nor commu-

291

nicants. Mr. Lewis says, that in the archbishop's acts of visitation for that year, there is this entry:

"Stonard rectoria ex patronatu Henrici Crispe militis.
Rectoria vacat per mortem ultimi rectoris ibidem,
Sunt indicta parochia domicila,
Communicantes,
Nulli."

This may be called an epitaph on the departed town; to which may be added what Dr. Plot has left in manuscript about the year 1693, which is quoted by Dr. Harris. "The ruins of the town of Stonar did remain till within the memory of man, and took up many acres of ground, but were lately removed to render the ground fit for tillage, and so much of them as could not be put to another use, composed that bank which remains between the two houses, whereof that house next the creek borders upon the old town; the other, which is more remote, being of a later erection, but both called Stonar." At this time Stonar is in the jurisdiction of the county at large, and not in that of any of the Cinque Ports. In the last century it was the estate of the Crispes, an ancient family at Birchington; one of whom conveyed it to sir George Rooke, admiral of Great Britain, in 1699. His eldest son married the eldest sister of the late right hon. lord viscount Dudley and Ward, and at his death gave it, among others, by will, to his widow; she is succeeded in possession by her nephew, the present lord viscount Dudley and Ward. Among other improvements, some salt-works have been erected here, which are curious and worthy of observation. The sea-brine is drawn, during the hottest of the summer months, into open, broad, shallow pans, of a great extent; where, having continued till the more watery particles have been exhaled by the sun, it is conveyed into large boilers, and made in the usual method. The salt having thus undergone a double process, both by the sun, and

292

by common fire, is found to partake so far of the qualities of bay-salt, as to answer all its purposes. It is perfectly white and clear, and supposed, from a variety of experiments, to be at least equal in strength to any made in the kingdom. An

act of parliament was obtained in May 1776, for leave to make a cut or canal, near this place, from the Stour into the Haven, for draining the superfluous waters off the lands above, which are constantly overflowed in wet seasons, and is found to be very effectual for that purpose.

About a mile to the right of Stonar is Richborough, the Rutupium, or Urba Rutupina, of the Romans. It was their first and most considerable station in this kingdom, being the chief port from whence they carried on their trade and connections with the Continent. All this part of the coast, opposite to Dunkirk, Calais, and Bologne, was called the Rutupian shore, from the name of the chief settlement. The Roman forces usually landed here; and many of their coins (particularly those of the lower empire) have been found near to the place. It is said to have remained in a respectable state above a thousand years, quite down to the Anglo Saxons, when both the town, and the castle, which had been built for its defence by Vespasian, were finally ruined by the ravages of the Danes, about the year 1010. There are not the least traces of this once famous city to be found; even the ruins of it are no more, and the ground, whereon it stood, is become an open corn-field. But the remains of the castle are still to be seen, and do exceedingly well deserve notice; they are of considerable extent/*.

/* A view of this castle is given by Dr. Stukely, in plate 97 of his *Itin. Curios.* vol. i. and a S. W. view of it from Sandwich, in plate 35, vol. ii. 1722. There is also a N. W. view of it by Buck, 1735. Many curious remarks upon Richborough castle, the town of Stonar, as well as much useful information concerning the Cinque Ports and their members, will be found in Mr. Boys's *Collections for an History of Sandwich*, published in 1792.

293

The walls, whose original height cannot be ascertained, because nowhere perfect, are in some places near twelve feet in thickness, composed chiefly of flints and Roman bricks; the latter are sixteen inches long, eleven broad, and one and a half thick, and of an incredible hardness; they are laid at small intervals, and the vacuities between filled with round beach-stones. It had two gates, the one to the west, and the other to the north. The whole eastern side of the castle is sunk down and destroyed by the fall of the cliff, the remainder is ruinous and overgrown with ivy, and stands only as a melancholy monument of its former greatness. Upon an eminence near the castle, is the carcase of the castrensian amphitheatre/*, made of turf, supposed for the exercise and diversion of the garrison; the soil is of gravel and sand, and has been long ploughed over. Such is the present appearance of Richborough; but as the curious will not probably be satisfied with this short account of these venerable remains, we would refer them to the very ingenious and elegant latin tract of Dr. Battely, entitled *Antiquitates Rutupinæ*, a translation of which, with some illustrative notes, was published in 1774/†.

One mile from Stonar we cross the river Stour, by a drawbridge, and enter Sandwich, where commences our seventh stage.

/* A plate of this amphitheatre is also given by Dr. Stukeley, in his *Itin. Curios.* vol. ii. p. 125.

† By the Rev. J. Duncombe, M. A. one of the six preachers in Christ-Church, Canterbury.

STAGE VII.

ANCIENT AND PRESENT STATE OF SANDWICH; CONJECTURES ON THE DECAY OF THE CINQUE PORTS – WOODNESBOROUGH – EASTRY – NORTHBOURN – DEAL – SOUTH FORELAND – ST. MARGARET'S BAY – DOVER.

SANDWICH is near a mile and a half from the sea, eight miles from Margate, twelve from Canterbury, ten from Dover, and five from Deal. The walls of the town, which were made by throwing up the earth, are nearly in the form of a parallelogram, and are about five furlongs in length from east to west, and two and a half from north to south; at the foot of which is a wet ditch of considerable breadth. They command a pleasant and extensive view of the adjacent country. In these walls are several semicircular projections which overlook the ditches, there were also some pieces of ordnance, which being quite unserviceable, have been removed. The river and quays are on the north side of the town; there were several gates belonging to it, most of which being in a ruinous condition, have been pulled down. On the east side was Sandown gate, through which was the road to Deal; on the south side is Newgate, which led to Dover; and Woodnesborough gate in the road to that once famous village; on the west stood Canterbury gate, through which lay the road to that city; on the north side is Davis or David's gate, at one end of which is a watch tower, called the Barbican, and at the other the custom-house. It is di-

295

rectly opposite the new bridge, over which is the avenue into the Isle of Thanet: a little below this is Fisher's gate, which faces that part of the river where was formerly a ferry, which before the erection of the bridge, was the only passage into the island. There was likewise a gate called Gregory Ives's gate, at the bottom of Love-lane; Pillory-gate, adjoining to the Dolphin-Key, and Hunter's gate, but these are demolished. On the north east angle of the walls was an ancient tower called the Bulwark. It was about twenty feet high, thirty feet long, and twenty feet broad, embattled on the top. It commanded the harbour, and was formerly used as a look-out-house, but being much decayed was a few years since taken down. It appears, from the remains of fortifications about this town, that it was anciently a place of great strength, and before the use of cannon, was capable of enduring a vigorous siege. – Sandwich has been esteemed the most famous of all the ports in England; and is thought, by many respectable authors, to have been the landing-place generally used by the Romans and inhabitants of the ancient city Rutupiæ. But it is probable that both Sandwich and Richborough were understood by that appellation; Sandwich having been the port for landing and embarking, and Richborough the garrison for the troops. – Camden and Dr. Plot were of opinion, that the Portus Rutupensis was rather at Stonar, having a high ridge of beach lying before it, which was certainly brought thither by the flowing up of the sea, this being then the sea shore and port where ships lay which came ad urbem Rutupiæ, which lay higher up, as Topsham does to Exeter, and Edinburgh does to the port of Leith.

Near the mills at Ash is a Roman burying ground; from which it seems reasonable to conclude, that the Roman road from Canterbury ran by this place, and proceeded from thence by Brook-street to Richborough castle.

296

“/*Sandwich in the opinion of some, and those too of our greatest antiquaries, is thought to be the Portus Rhotupinus (called Portus Ritupis in the Itinerary) of the ancient Romans, and in their times the most celebrated port in Britain. But, though in effect the thing is really so, yet one may, with more propriety, say, that Sandwich is all that is now left of the Roman port, than that it is the port. The farther this matter has been inquired into, the stricter the care with which it has been examined, and the closer it has been sifted, by the ablest critics, the plainer truth has gradually appeared. It grew evident, upon their first researches, that, in ancient times, when there were far better opportunities of coming at certainty, Richborough, or rather Ratisborough, or, as Beda calls it, Reptaceastre, and not Sandwich, was taken for Rhotupium. The very learned, sagacious, and indefatigable Somner thought to settle this point, by separating the Roman fortress from the city; he allows that Richborough was the former, but maintains, that we are to look for the latter at Sandwich. Other able and diligent antiquaries perceived that Richborough, though it is now, had not been always on the Kentish side of the Wantsume, and thence concluded, that it must have been once in the island of Thanet. On a yet deeper disquisition, it was conceived, from the ancient descriptions, there were certainly two places of this name; and, therefore, the ingenious and judicious Mr. Horsley chuses rather to call them Ritupiæ, or Rhotupiæ, than Rhotupium, in which he is justified by Ptolemy. All these enquiries tended finally to shew, that this was, when the Romans possessed the country, and long after, a port of very great extent; and which must, con=

/* We are obliged to the very ingenious Dr. Campbell for the following account of Sandwich and the Cinque Ports, given in his valuable work, the Political Survey of Great Britain.

297

sequently, have been very different from what Sandwich now is, or indeed ever was, since that very little part of the port, which is still left, received its denomination from that place. Upon comparing, therefore, all these passages together, and attending to the discoveries of a very diligent observer of the face of the country, to whose care we owe a philosophic chart of this part of Kent/*, we see pretty clearly how things must have stood in those remote times, and, of course, the condition of this port, which, as I formerly promised, I will now, though not without some apprehension of censure, do my best to explain.

“Thanet, which is scarce at this day a peninsula, was formerly a complete island, and nearly, as I take it, of a circular figure. In the time of the Romans, the sea on the south-west side of the island, between that and the mainland of Kent, was at least four miles broad, and gradually decreasing as it passed along the south side of the island, became at length less than two miles, and at Sarr, which was the narrowest part, might be about a mile and a half. Thus far flowed the south, which there met the north sea;

that entered at what was from thence stiled Northuma, that is, North Mouth, where remains of every kind, bricks, domestick utensils, coins, &c. plainly shew there was a Roman station, not at all inferior in splendour to the other at Ritupium; and to cover this city, as well as to defend the entrance of the safest and most important port then in the island, they constructed on a rising ground a strong and noble fortress, which was called Regulbium, by the Saxons Raculfcester, now Reculver. At the opposite entrance, on the south-west side of Thanet, in a small island, which these buildings almost entirely occupied, stood the city and fortress of Ritupium, which is now, with some indelible cha=

/* Dr. Packer's philosophical description of East Kent, p. 44.

298

acters of ancient strength and lustre, stiled Richborough. – This, as it gives a satisfactory view of a deep, secure, and extensive harbour, shews why those stations and fortresses were erected at each extremity, accounts for their being named Ritupiæ, and affords us a just idea of the wise policy and admirable contrivance of the Romans, to render this province of Cantium rich and well peopled, by making this commodious haven and its emporia the centre of commerce between Britain and the countries round it.

“It would be no difficult task, if both the external and internal characters of veracity were less apparent, to maintain all that has been advanced from the most authentic writers. We have the testimony of an unexceptionable author, that through this port lay the direct and accustomed passage to London by sea, beyond the middle of the fourth century. – It remained in its natural and perfect state, so long as the Romans enjoyed Britain, and no doubt for some time after. But in Bede's time, and perhaps an age before that, the port began to decline by diminishing its breadth: For he tells us that it was then but three furlongs wide, fordible in two places, and was called Wantsume, or the deficient water. It continued however a passable streight for ships of some burthen, till about the Norman conquest; a little after which what had been already begun was prosecuted with diligence. For, as we are told, when it was once perceived that the tides no longer flowed with any considerable vigour, so that this element, which is naturally irresistible, seemed less able to keep what it yet retained of its ancient possessions, the inhabitants on both sides began to dyke out the sea, so that gradually they brought on those great changes which now appear. The stream that originally ran into the arm of the north sea, which divided Thanet from the Continent, runs now, which shews in some measure the breadth of the

299

old channel, a mile and a half east of Reculver, while the Stour makes its way into the south sea at Sandwich. – The distance between these two streams is something better than a mile; which isthmus however is cut by an artificial current of water, called the mile-stream, over which there is a bridge in the road to Sarr; so that the isle of Thanet, which was formerly separated from the Continent, by the entire channel of the old Portus Rhutupinus, or Ritupensis, and was then, as in its natural state, all high land, is now a peninsula, or at best a river isle only, with the Stour-Wantsume on the south, the mile-stream on the

south-west, and the Nethergong-Wantsume on the west. The rest of the island looks to the East and North Seas as heretofore; but the figure (for which the reason will be hereafter given) is altered from a circular to an irregular oval; which circumstance, as we shall likewise shew, is a very strong confirmation of the reality of that opinion which is here advanced.

“It is very possible that an inquisitive and judicious reader may expect something more distinct and particular, as to the precise time when, and the manner in which this famous port was thus ruined and lost: but in tracing these points I cannot pretend to the same certainty as with regard to the general facts already mentioned, which I think too well supported to admit of any controversy. However, I will speak my private sentiment, and leave it either to be confirmed or refuted by some abler pen. It seems then very probable to me, that the first encroachments were made by the monks or other ecclesiastics, to whom, as I take it, both the Ritupiaë were given by the Kings of Kent; and they having, at least in those days, no notion of trade, but being great improvers of land, thought every addition of this nature a mighty acquisition. The Saxons had probably destroyed the Roman fortress, though not

300

the city of Ritupium, during their wars with the Britons; and I apprehend the first step taken of this kind, was annexing the island upon which it stood to the Continent of Kent. This was actually accomplished before Beda's time, for he does not seem so much as to have heard that it ever was an island. I will here take the liberty of mentioning a suspicion of my own; which is this, that even our ablest antiquaries are mistaken in supposing that the ancient Britons gave the name of Innis Ruyn to the island of Thanet, and this for the very reason they assign in support of their opinion, that it referred to the Roman port of Rutupium; whereas it seems much more likely, that this appellation belonged to the little island on which that city stood, and not to the island of Thanet, upon which it never stood at all.

“After the junction of the isle to Kent, the sea no longer flowing with the same freedom, began to throw up immense quantities of beach on the opposite side, which produced Stonar, more properly Estanore, that is, the East Stone Shore, originally an isle by itself, but quickly united by the monks, who made a causeway for that purpose to the isle of Thanet. Here there was a very conspicuous town, though now there is only a farm house, and a kind of port, about which, in later times, there were great disputes between the inhabitants of Sandwich and the abbots of St. Austin in Canterbury, the former claiming it as dependent upon their port, and the latter as belonging to them in virtue of royal grants. This warm contest is commonly said to have been between the citizens of London and the abbots of St. Austin, but that arises from the denomination that Sandwich once had of Londonwic; because while the Rutupian road remained in a tolerable degree free and open, it was the constant station, as the Downs

301 <sig Dd>

now is, of the shipping belonging to the port of London, then, as at present, the greatest trading city in this island.

“After all, Sandwich, though at the distance of a long

series of years, came in the place of Rutupium; that is, when the Roman city was destroyed, and the port of Eb= besfleet, properly Widdesfleet, on the side of Thanet be= gan to fill up, a new town was necessarily built on the Continent, and the correspondence which had so long sub= sisted between the old port and the opposite coast was gra= dually transferred thither. But that Sandwich, though it came thus in the place, could never be the Roman Rutu= pium, will appear from a few short remarks. It does not answer the description given of that place by ancient histo= rians. It stands low, in an unhealthy situation, which no Roman city ever did. There have been no coins, or other relics of antiquity found in or near it. Lastly, the name is plainly Saxon, and shews that the coast was ex= posed to drifts of sand when this place was built. It is impossible to fix the date of its foundation; but about the middle of the ninth century, Athelstan king of Kent, beat a Danish fleet here; and from that period to the Norman Conquest it was reputed the best port in England; for till then, and a considerable time after, the passage, though much diminished in breadth, was open; since we find that Earl Goodwin, after ravaging the coast of Sussex, sailed behind the Isle of Thanet and came up the Thames.

“King Knute, or Canutus, gave this town and port by a very memorable charter to the monastery of Christ-church in Canterbury. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, as we find in Domesday-book, there were in this borough three hundred and seven houses. In King John’s time it was burned by Lewis of France. Edward the first, to re= store the place, removed the staple thither, and acquired the best part of it from the monks. His grandson, Edward

302

the third, completed the Exchange, and recovered this town from them entirely, for the manor of Borley in Essex. The wars with France in that and in the succeeding reigns, particularly those of Henry the fifth, contributed very much to the benefit of the place, and to enriching its in= habitants. In the reign of Henry the sixth it had a very flourishing trade, so that the customs amounted to between fifteen and twenty thousand pounds per annum; and in the next reign it had ninety five ships, and upwards of fifteen hundred seamen; but not long after it began to decay. Leland tells us, that a great ship belonging to pope Paul the third, being lost in the harbour, in the reign of Henry the eighth, a bank came in the place, by the gradual ac= cession of sands; and since that time it has been continu= ally growing worse and worse, notwithstanding all the en= deavours that have been used for its recovery, and not= withstanding the Flemings, who settled here in the reign of queen Elizabeth, not only set up a manufacture, but also taught the inhabitants several method of improving their land, particularly by the cultivation of carrots, and other vegetables, in high perfection; on account of which Sandwich has long been celebrated. It retains, however, the honour of being one of the Cinque Ports, and is still the only legal Port in this county, with a custom-house, and proper officers; though in other respects, but the shadow of what it was.

“The Cinque Ports, or as we very frequently find them called simply, the Ports, by way of excellence, seem to have been copied from the Roman institution; and though there is now no charter extant, earlier than the

reign of Edward I. yet in that there is mention made of immunities granted them by William the Conqueror; and the Customs of particular places extend still higher, which shew they are derived from immemorial prescription. The

303

five Ports are Hastings, New Romney, Hythe, Dover, and Sandwich; the two additional towns, Rye and Winchelsea. Each of these head Ports had several members, the inhabitants of which participated of their privileges, and bore a share in their expenses. They were bound in lieu of all other services, to exert their naval force, for maintaining and protecting the free navigation of the Channel, by preventing piracies, and all impediments or interruptions thereto. — They were, amongst them, to furnish fifty-seven ships, every ship to be manned with twenty men and a boy, at their own costs, for the space of fifteen days, and so long after as the king shall please to appoint; but then they were to be in his pay. The honours, privileges, and prerogatives granted to them, in consideration of these services, were many and great. Amongst others, they were each of them to send two Barons to represent them in Parliament; were, by their deputies, to bear the canopy over the king's head at his coronation, and to dine at the uppermost table, in the great hall, on his right hand; to be exempted from subsidies, and other aids; their heirs to be free from personal wardship, notwithstanding any tenure; to be impleaded in their own towns, and not elsewhere; to hold pleas and actions real and personal; to have conscience of fines; to have the power of enfranchising of vills; not to be liable to tolls, and to have a full liberty of buying and selling; to appoint their bailiff to have jurisdiction with the magistrates of Yarmouth, during the fishing-fair; and many others of less importance. It was to direct and enforce the due performance of these important services, and to superintend the punctual preservation of these extraordinary privileges, that the constable of Dover castle, stiled also lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque Ports, was appointed; which high office has been sometimes executed by the heirs apparent

304

of the crown, often by princes of the royal blood, and always by persons of the first rank in the kingdom. In consequence of this establishment, the ships of these, in conjunction with those of other ports, were the navy of the realm; and as our histories shew, in almost every reign, discharged this trust with great honour and reputation; neither were the Cinque Ports restrained to the number of vessels before-mentioned, but have sometimes fitted out double the number; and, when larger ships were thought necessary have equipped fewer of these, at an expence equivalent to that which their services by tenure would have occasioned. At the close of queen Elizabeth's reign they had five ships, of one hundred and sixty tons each, at sea for five months, at their own charges; and in the beginning of the reign of Charles I. they fitted out two large ships, which served for two months, and cost them upwards of eighteen hundred pounds.

“As we have thus shewn what their force once was, let us now examine the causes that have been assigned for their decay. The first is, the failing of their respective havens, some by the desertion, some by the impetuosity, and some

by the beach thrown out of, the sea; as to which we have already said somewhat, and shall hereafter say more. In the next place, the change in the navy is alledged, and with good reason. While the Ports were entrusted with the sea force of England, they were well enabled to build and maintain many stout ships, according to the notions of those days, from the certainty of their being taken into the pay of the crown in time of war, which, instead of impoverishing, served to enrich them, almost as much as trade, in time of peace; and was likewise, while such a method of maintaining a naval strength was adequate to the wants of the public, advantageous also to the nation. The third cause of their sinking was from the invasion of their

305

privileges in respect to trade, not by laying them open for the common good, but by transferring them to others. First, in regard to foreign commerce, the charter granted by James I. to the merchant-adventurers, excluded them from trading to Germany and the Low Countries, which was the principal source of their wealth; and by their long intercourse with the inhabitants, they had procured to themselves advantages and immunities, which, by this interruption of their correspondence, were lost. Next, in reference to their common transactions in domestic trade. The citizens of London, though the charter of the Cinque Ports be near an hundred years older than theirs, disputed their right of buying and selling freely their cloths in Blackwell-hall, and in the close prevailed. This induced the manufacturers and the masters of trading vessels to remove, and of course the merchants followed them; and being thus unhappily stripped of those advantages, whence arose their opulence and splendor in former ages, it is no great wonder that even the traces of both are almost worn out in ours. But though the wonder is not great, yet we cannot say the same as to the loss, which certainly is much to be regretted.

“The discovering some acquaintance with the antiquities of this county, the recalling some forgotten truths to remembrance, or bringing some memorial of the importance, grandeur, and decline, of the Cinque Ports, to the public view, though very laudable endeavours in themselves, were not the motives of my entering so deep into, or dwelling so long upon, this subject. My true design is, to place in a proper light, what I take to be the strongest instance that can be produced in support of the general doctrine this chapter is intended to establish. As high in point of time as we have any lights from authentic history, this territory was the principal seat of our foreign com=

306

merce. For in this, by the clearest evidence, we have shewn the Romans had a conveniency we have lost, an haven between Kent and Thanet, which, all circumstances considered, of situation, size, and safety, may be perhaps affirmed superior to any we have left. Besides that, they had also several other good ports, which they fortified, secured and preserved, that are now, some totally gone, others become very inconsiderable, all mightily impaired. We have no direct or positive proofs, indeed, of their carrying on a lucrative trade; but the probability of this is so strong, that it cannot be doubted.

“For as they made their first impression, so they ex=

tended their dominion, in this island, by their naval force; and we know, that could only be sustained by commerce. In this, it is most likely, those immense sums were employed, which Seneca is reputed to have lent at interest. Carausius and Allectus held the title of emperors ten years, from the power given them by the maritime force of Britain. After this, we find the same people raising fortresses to cover the Ports, on this coast especially, from the piracies of the northern nations, and putting into them competent garrisons for their defence, in case they proceeded to make any descents; which are strong indications of their having a rich, well-cultivated country to protect; and we can conceive no means of its becoming so, but from the traffic of its inhabitants, the natural source of wealth and prosperity to such people as are seated in an island. Our Saxon ancestors, who were the next possessors of this region, while all its ports were open and in good condition, adopted the same maxims, and pursued them with such effect, that Ethelbert king of Kent, extended his dominions from the banks of the Thames to those of the Humber. Himself and his successors founded, or at least bestowed names on many great towns, adorned them with stately structures,

307

leaving such a variety of monuments of prudence, piety and policy, as incontestibly prove their subjects must have been numerous, industrious, and opulent. After the Danish wars, felt no-where more severely than in this county, when the Normans came to be quietly settled, the people of Kent, retaining their original liberties, their ancient customs, and their acquired trade, made a great figure. The woollen manufacture being once introduced, thrived exceedingly, and spread itself amongst them on every side. By this, Cranbrook, Ashford, Sevenoak, Sittingbourn, and many other places, were rendered conspicuous. But above all Canterbury, which from this, and various other funds of industry, maintained its ancient splendor, having a guild of merchants, a staple, mint, exchange, and many spacious and beautiful markets. The Cinque Ports, enjoying their privileges, were well built, fully inhabited, drove an extensive commerce, abounded with seamen, had many, and for that age, stout and large, ships in constant employment. Thus agriculture, handicrafts and trade, being equally and every where diffused, mutually supported each other; and the people numerous, active and indefatigable, kept up a spirit of emulation, from which all parts of the county were in the same flourishing condition.

“We have no distinct account of the time when the first attempts were made to gain upon that æstuary, into which the river Rother, anciently called Limene, discharged itself into the sea, between Lydd and Romney. But as there were marshes there in the times of the Saxons, we have good grounds to believe, that the practice of inking, that is, wresting land from the river and the sea, was introduced by their clergy, to whom the property in these parts chiefly belonged. By these means they at length drove the river into another channel, and built a strong fence, called the Ree, i. e. the river bank, to keep it from ever

308

returning. The archbishops of Canterbury looking upon this as an admirable method of improving, left their names to those parcels of the marsh which were procured in their

times, whence we read of Becket's, Baldwin's, Boniface's, Peckham's innings; so that gradually this tract of level ground swelled to an immense extent, and, taken altogether, has been computed at upwards of fifty-thousand acres, all become, in a long course of time, from dreary sickly marshes, very fine and fruitful meads, affording excellent pasture, and of course yielding a high rent; but notwithstanding this, and though it must be acknowledged the greatest acquisition of its kind, and under the best regulations, yet one may reasonably question, whether the county of Kent has really reaped from thence those advantages that are commonly believed? For to say nothing of the labour these stupendous banks, drains, guts, &c. have originally cost; the vast expence which the making and keeping them in repair constantly demands; the hazard in preserving that always attends them; the losses to which they have often been exposed; and the unwholesomeness of the air, much greater formerly than at present; we will consider what has been absolutely given up, in order to secure this mighty conquest.

"Before any of these invasions were made, there seems to have been no contention whatever between the sea and the shore. But when once they encroached on that turbulent element, or to speak with greater propriety, disturbed the settled order of nature, they soon felt the effects, if we may so speak, of its impetuous resentment. Sometimes it retired from where they meant it should remain; at others it overflowed, and washed away places grown opulent by its bounty. Here it fretted the shore, till it fell in; there it threw up beach and sand, till a new soil was formed, that was equally disagreeable and useless. In short, from being

309

the source of industry and plenty, it grew dangerous and destructive. Rye, Winchelsea, Hastings, Hythe, and Romney, with their dependencies, are in a manner totally gone. The second of these places has been twice ruined, being once overwhelmed by the fury of those waves, by which it is now absolutely deserted. The present Winchelsea, raised by the wealthy inhabitants of the old town, or rather its remains, appeared so majestic, even in that state of decay, to queen Elizabeth, who saw it not till in this condition, that she could not help calling it, Little London. These once large, well-built and well peopled towns, have been brought into the piteous plight they now are, by this contest between those obstinate improvers, and this boisterous element. In the course of the dispute, though the multitude were for inning, yet some more prudent persons saw and protested against its consequences; which is the true sense of the old saying, "That Tenterden steeple was the occasion of Goodwin Sands;" that is, the rents of Romney marsh, which were partly laid out on that structure, arose from those encroachments, which produced an inundation about the time the steeple was erected; soon after which, a vast tract in the low countries being swallowed up, those sands first appeared. These, hideous and horrid as they are, prove the great defence of the Downs; and, in conjunction with the South and North Foreland, render them a tolerable road, though sometimes, through the ignorance and carelessness of pilots, more frequently from the fury of south-east or east-north-east winds, ships are driven, and of course wrecked upon them; which makes some safe port in their neighbourhood so desirable, and the

loss of those we had on both sides heretofore so much to be regretted.

“In respect to that arm of the sea which divided Kent from Thanet, now turned into firm land, the Abbot’s wall,

310

which formerly kept out the flood, the old charters and subsequent tenures, clearly shew when, how, and by whom, this supposed improvement was begun, continued and completed. Besides the constant tradition, and the apparent marks of its once different condition, put all this out of doubt, and, which is more to the purpose, shew that it was not the declining or deserting of the sea, but the continued efforts of men, from the close of the sixth, to the beginning of the sixteenth century, using all their skill to expel it, which produced this amazing change. But here again the question is, what has been got by this alteration, contrived with so much deliberation, and prosecuted with such application? The fens, or salts as they are called, are esteemed unwholesome, though very fertile; but since the loss of their channel, towns are dwindled to villages, some villages to a lonely farm-house, several churches are decayed, others disused, the number of people diminished, and of the many families of gentlemen who formerly resided in this island, and were both the credit and support of it, there is hardly one left. What is yet stronger and stranger, the very end aimed at, so difficult or rather so imprudent a thing it is to contend with nature by force, is by no means accomplished. The island, in the time of Beda, as is expressly delivered in his writings, was twice as big as at present, which ancient deeds clearly confirm; and, which is no less extraordinary, from Domesday-book, it appears, Thanet was then of near the same size that it is now. It is therefore incontestible, that precisely in the same period, when the inhabitants of both the Continent and isle were busied in making what they thought improvements, by encroaching on the Wantsume on the south and west, the sea was silently and effectually making double reprisals, and spoiling all their ports at the same time on the north and east.

311

“Besides all this, in reference to the island, consider the consequences which this converting so capacious a Port into a marsh has had upon the coasts of Kent. In the original and genuine state of things, the south sea (in respect to Thanet) flowed round the isle of Richborough up to Sarr, as the North Sea round Regulbium to Sarr likewise; and then all the creeks and inlets on this side were on the best condition possible. But as Romney marsh was gained by choaking the æstuary on one side, at the very time they were innig this channel on the other, the motion of the water, thus violently crossed, and forced into an unnatural, impetuous, and contracted state, tore away the chalk and lesser rocks in some places, and threw them up again in others, whence came the new isle of Stonar, united by the monks to Thanet; the beach all the way from Sandwich to Deal; and the mischiefs which have happened both to Sandwich and to Dover; with all the distressing circumstances which have hitherto defeated every attempt to repair them; and which it is more than probable will continue to have the same effect, in spite of any weight of back-water which can be brought to scour their channels, which, it seems, can

only be done by the force of the sea itself, or the strength of the ebb, which before these encroachments, it is evident sufficiently answered that purpose, and would have always answered it, but for these impediments.

“This deduction of facts and reasoning, made with all the care and attention possible, seems to prove, that the benefits arising from a maritime situation are in reality such as I have represented them; that is, they are of all others most capable of producing a territory well cultivated, and fully peopled; consequently are the natural sources of strength, opulence and grandeur. It seems also to follow, that their loss can never be compensated by an addition of territory, however rich or fertile; because, though this may prove a

312

means of obtaining wealth, it may do this without exciting industry; and whenever that happens, how much soever individuals thrive, society must necessarily suffer. It is, as has been before observed, the conjunction of agriculture, manufactures and commerce, that render the people in any country powerful. As an evidence of this let us observe, that in A. D. 1293, in the reign of Edward I. the fleet of the Cinque Ports, consisting of one hundred sail, attacked that of France, composed of upwards of two hundred, defeated and destroyed them; so that, for a season, that kingdom was in a manner without seamen. This shews what the condition of this part of Kent then was. We may from hence also infer, the state ought to adopt the Roman policy, and take all havens into her immediate care and protection; regarding at the same time whatever respects navigation, such as rivers, friths, bays, &c. as belonging incontestibly to the public, and therefore not to be touched, much less diverted or destroyed, from private caprice, lucre, or resentment; but to be improved on mature deliberation, for the common benefit, as the supreme wisdom of the nation shall direct. Lastly, it is more than probable no method will be found effectual for recovering the Ports of Rye and Sandwich, till we recur to the principles of nature, and abate the violence of the sea, by admitting its waters in a full body, allowing them room to spread, and depending on the force of the ebb for a back water, which alone has strength enough to keep ports free and open. A step that would not simply answer the end, in giving us those two important havens, but would also either render practicable the retrieving some of the rest, or put it in our power to open new and safe harbours in the vicinity of the old.

“If, after all that has been said, any farther arguments should be either necessary or expedient, these might be copiously drawn from the different state of the north-side of

313 <sig Ee>

Kent. Whitstaple, a place of little consequence in former times, is now, from its being a kind of port to Canterbury, become a town of brisk trade, and a great deal of business. Feversham was indeed of note in early times, but would probably have shared the fate of other towns, and sunk in consequence of the loss of its famous abbey, but for its commodious creek, by which it is not barely sustained, but is in a very thriving condition, exporting (when they are plenty) large quantities of oysters to Holland. The same may be affirmed of Milton, and Queenborough in the isle of Shepey; and if we take in Rochester, and its dependencies on the Medway, we may, without injury to truth, as=

sert, there come annually from these places to London, from seven to nine hundred vessels of all sizes. To say nothing of the coast trade above Gravesend, which, though carried on in small craft, taken altogether is very considerable; or the ship-building and other naval manufactures, by which multitudes are employed and maintained, in all the great, yet still growing towns on that side the Thames. It is to these ports chiefly that the observation of the wise and worthy describer of this Shire is to be referred/*, that it enjoyed in perfection those advantages, so much commended by the ancients, viz. the vicinity of the sea, the convenience of a fine river, with the neighbourhood also of a great road, and a vast city. It is true, that M. Cato speaks loudly in favour of such a situation; but then it is in respect to a farm; Mr. Lambard is much too humble in applying this to so extensive and noble a county, which was some time in name, continued longer still in point of strength, equal to a kingdom; and might most certainly become so again if its Ports were thoroughly restored, its manufactures revived, and that active spirit of industry once more awak=

/* Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 13.

314

ened, which was the original source, and while it subsisted, the steady support, of all its pristine grandeur." Such are the sentiments of the learned Dr. Campbell.

In Sandwich are three parish churches, St. Clement's, St. Mary's, and St. Peter's. There was formerly a fourth in the south-west part of the town, dedicated to St. James, but there are no remains of it at present. The church-yard is still inclosed, and is used for the interment of strangers. St. Clement's church is in the east part of the town, and situated upon higher ground than the rest. It is a large and ancient structure, and much in the Norman style of architecture; particularly the tower, which is considerably older than the rest of the building. The church consists of a body and two isles, which are very spacious. It was not ceiled till within these few years, and has lately been improved and beautified. In the chancel are twenty ancient stalls, which were used by the brotherhood of the church of St. Clement, to whom the corporation used to allow six shillings and eight-pence, for the maintenance of a procession when the image of St. George was yearly carried about the town. The church is a vicarage in the patronage of the archdeacon of Canterbury, and rated in the king's books at 13l. 16s. 10½d. the certified value 77l. 10s. 4d. St. Peter's church is situated in the middle of the town. It formerly consisted of a body and two isles, but only the body and the north isle now remain. In 1661 the steeple fell, and beat down with it the south isle, and a small part of the body of the church. Some of the outer wall is still standing, where are to be seen the remains of the handsome monument of Sir John Grove, of Grove-place, in the parish of Staple. He built the south-isle, which is now demolished, at his own expence, about the time of King Henry VI. The church is a rectory, and the right of presentation is alternately in the Lord Chancellor

315

and corporation/* of Sandwich. Its yearly value is 28l. in the king's books 8l. In this church are the bodies of several eminent personages, and founders of chapels and

hospitals; of whom Thomas Ellis, and Margaret his wife, are distinguished for their charitable benefactions; they founded a chantry, and endowed it for the support of three priests, &c. In the year 1272, Henry Cowfield, an almain, founded a priory of white friars, called Carmelites. Their house was in this parish, the foundations of which are now discernable in the lands called the Friars. The gate of the priory opened into Moatsole, and the side walls of the avenue leading from thence to the house remain to this day. St. Mary's church is at the west-end of the town, near the river. It is a lofty building, has no steeple, and consists of a large isle, and a small isle on the north side. The body contains a spacious area, which, with its gallery, renders this church the most commodious place of worship in Sandwich. The ceiling is of wood, and the chancel elegant. It is a vicarage, of which the archdeacon of Canterbury is proprietor and patron, value 40l. in the king's books 8l. 1s. 0½d. The foundation of this church appears to be very ancient, for it is said to have been burnt by the Danes in 1009, and rebuilt by Emma, queen to Etheldred II. and Canute the Great. It was afterwards destroyed by the French, in the reign of Richard II. and was rebuilt by Sir William Leverick, of Ash, who, with Emma his wife, were buried in the north side of the body of the church; in an arched sepulchre in the wall. In this church, as well as in St. Peter's, was a chantry founded by Thomas Ellys, and endowed with lands for the maintenance of three priests, who

/* In the time of Charles I. the corporation's right of presentation was questioned by the crown, but on examining the customal and other ancient records of the corporation, the lord keeper and attorney general were satisfied, and acknowledged the right.

316

were to celebrate divine service every day, for the good of his own soul, and the souls of his parents, his ancestors and benefactors. Besides these chantries, there were in this town two hermitages, one in the parish of St. James, and the other in St. Mary's. The last hermit which belonged to the former parish was one John Steward, who, on the suppression of religious houses, was appointed to the vicarage of St. Mary.

On the west side of the town is a free grammar school, for the instruction of the sons of freemen. It was founded by Sir Roger Manwood, in 1563. Sir Roger was a native of Sandwich, and lord chief baron of the exchequer in the reign of queen Elizabeth. It is supposed to have been built on the spot where formerly was a nunnery, which was destroyed by the French when they burnt St. Mary's church. Some part of the materials were probably applied to the building of this school. It was endowed by Robert Trapes, and his wife, with the privilege of sending two scholars to Lincoln college, Oxford. In 1684 this school appears to have been in the hands of Richard Culmer, who preferred a complaint to the commissioners for charitable uses, that many of the houses, and a piece of land, belonging to the said school, were withheld by the mayor and jurats. "This Mr. Culmer," says Mr. Boys, "under what pretensions I know not, made a forcible entry into the free school in 1678; and, though considerable efforts seem to have been made by the corporation to dispossess him, he nevertheless continued master of it till his death. From the name and turbulence of behaviour, I am induced to

think he was the famous Blue Dick, who worked so hard in destroying the great idolatrous window in Canterbury cathedral, and gave a narrative of his proceedings there, entitled 'Cathedral News from Canterbury, Lond. 4to, 1644;' in which he styles himself a minister

317

of God's word and master of arts." The present master is the Rev. John Conant, M. A. He is generally the resident minister of St. Mary's church, and allowed a salary of about 30l. a year. There is likewise in this town a school for the instruction of 30 poor boys and as many girls, supported by subscription. The master and mistress are allowed 20l. a year each. The master of this charity-school has also the care of what is called the town-school, established for the education of six boys, by David Turner, who demised three tenements for that purpose. There are three hospitals belonging to Sandwich, the principal of which is Saint Bartholomew's, situated about a furlong without the town. It is enclosed with a stone wall, in which, on the side next the road, is a large gate. Within the wall is a stone chapel, and sixteen convenient tenements for the use of the brethren and sisters, who are generally widows and decayed tradesmen. To each house is annexed a small garden. Every member is allowed wood and stubble for firing, and receives about 18l. annually. — Divine service is performed in the chapel once a year, on the feast of St. Bartholomew, when an anniversary sermon is preached on the occasion. The founders of this house were Thomas Cromphorn and Matilda his wife, of the ancient family of De Sandwich. It was established about the year 1190, and in 1349 Edward III. at the request of John Gybonn, granted to this hospital the profits of a ferry into the isle of Thanet. By a patent in the 16th year of Richard II. 1693, it appears, that this hospital was appropriated for 12 persons, and was endowed with one messuage, and 132 acres of land in the parish of Woodnesborough. The profits of the ferry were farmed at the yearly rent of 62l. sterling, which annual sum, on the building of a bridge over the river Stour, was allotted by Parliament to be paid to the master, brothers, and sisters of the

318

said hospital, out of the monies arising from the tolls of the bridge. The mayor and jurats of the town of Sandwich were appointed its governors, and all vacancies are filled up by the mayor for the time being.

The other two hospitals are near the corn-market; one of which is dedicated to St. Thomas, and the other to St. John the baptist. They are said to have been founded by Thomas Ellys, in the year 1400; but this is a mistake. — The hospital or house of St. John the Baptist, is of a more ancient foundation. In a charter dated anno decimo sexto Edward II. Filii Henrici III. Angliæ regis, that is, in 1287, the brothers and sisters of the house of God and Saint John in Sandwich are mentioned. Thomas Ellys might afterwards have made some considerable additions to the building or endowments, and from thence derived the title of founder. In St. Thomas's hospital, 12 poor persons are allowed about 10l. a year each, with an apartment. St. John's hospital supports six only, who are paid annually four poundss each. All the vacancies in the former are filled by feoffees, and those in the latter by the mayor.

St. John's house was a poor endowment from the beginning. Distressed and infirm travellers were relieved and entertained in it. Cloaths and bedding were provided for them; and if they died, they were buried at the expence of the hospital. Certain of the brothers asked alms every Sunday, in the churches within the town, to buy meat for their Sunday's dinner. Another brother was assigned to beg fish of the fishermen. Another was sent out with an ass, begging within the county of Kent, who sometimes would render clear to the hospital, above his expences, one mark, and frequently ten shillings. They were allowed all forfeitures of fish and flesh, incurred by breach of the ordinances of the town of Sandwich, and all hogs running about the streets, and all kind of fowls found

319

swimming in the Delph. They had likewise the advantage of keeping a standard bushel, by which strangers might ascertain the goodness of their measures.

The river is now about thirty yards broad at high water, and the depth at spring tides about fifteen feet, over which travellers, horses and carriages, were conveyed in a flat-bottom boat. A guard was anciently placed there for the security of this passage. But in the year 1756, in the mayoralty of Solomon Ferrier, esq. the present bridge was begun; and finished in the following year. Large contributions were raised for carrying on the work. John Cleveland and Claudius Amyand, esqrs. who were at that time members in parliament for this ancient Cinque Port, subscribed 250l. each. In 1757, lord viscount Conyngham, who served in parliament for the town, gave towards it 550l. Doctor Hay, a succeeding representative, contributed 300l. and Sir George Oxenden 100l. The bridge is built with stone, having an arch on each side, and a passage between for the larger vessels, that use this port. The middle arch was wood, divided into two parts, which were hung nearly in an equilibrium, by which means they were easily drawn up or let down. The passage over the stone part of the bridge is secured by a parapet wall on each side. The wooden arch being much decayed, was rebuilt in 1792; but from some defect either in the workmanship or materials, it continued passable only four years. A proposal having been delivered to the commissioners, by Mr. — Richards, of Deptford, for constructing a swing-bridge instead of the draw-bridge, the plan was adopted, and in 1796 the present structure was completed under his immediate inspection; and hitherto has answered every purpose, without failure or defect. It is fifty-two feet long and twelve wide, composed of timber, secured, and fenced on the sides with iron. The whole moves horizontally,

320

on a centre fixed upon the second stone pier, twenty-two feet from the abutment on the north bank, leaving a span of thirty feet extending over the middle of the haven to the corresponding pier on the opposite side. The shorter length of this machine being equipoized with about seven tons of balast, it can be turned backward so as to admit the passage of vessels, and replaced again as a bridge for carriages, &c. by the strength of one man. A toll is collected for every thing going over it. It is a work of considerable utility, not only to the inhabitants of Sandwich and the isle of Thanet, but to the eastern part of the

county of Kent, and the public in general; the ferry having been very inconvenient and dangerous, and no small obstruction to trade.

The streets of Sandwich are narrow and irregular. Strand-street, which reaches from west to east, might have been made a commodious thoroughfare; but at present is broken into many disagreeable angles. High-steet, Fish-er's-street, and Delph-street, are the broadest and most airy, in which are several good houses. Here is a handsome square called the fish-market, which consists principally of shops; but the avenues leading to it are indifferent, excepting that from the Corn-market, which is another square, much larger than the former, but inferior to it with respect to the buildings. In 1787, an act for new paving, lighting, &c. the town was obtained. Near the west side of this square is the town hall, which is a very ancient structure. All public business is transacted in the lower court; over which is the council chamber. Sandwich claims jurisdiction over Deal, Ramsgate, Fordwich, Sarre, and Brightlingsea in Essex, which are members of this Cinque Port. It used to furnish five ships compleat for service. This town was anciently incorporated by the name of the barons of the town and port of Sandwich;

321

but at present is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats and commonalty. It sends two members to parliament, who still retain the ancient name of barons of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. The freemen of the Cinque Ports have the privilege of sending a certain number of their own members to support the royal canopy at a coronation. Besides the mayor, there are twelve jurats, and twenty-four common-councilmen, a town-clerk, two treasurers, and other inferior officers. The mayor is elected on the Monday following the feast of St. Andrew, when every elector, after having given his vote, receives one shilling. Till the year 1683, the mayors were always elected in St. Clement's church. When any business is to be transacted in the town-hall, the freemen are summoned to appear by the sound of a brazen-horn, which is of great antiquity, and is blown by the town cryer, early in the morning, at different parts of the town. The legitimate children of freemen, whether male or female, born within the liberties, are free; and every alien marrying a free woman has a right to the freedom of this Port. The trade of this town chiefly consists in coals, fir timber, deals, &c. with which the country is supplied. Here also are shipped corn/*, malt, fruit, and seeds, for London and other markets. The seeds raised from this soil are in much repute. **"Gardens, for the raising of vegetables for sale, were first cultivated about Sandwich. The example was soon followed near the metropolis, and so astonishing has the demand for every species of garden luxury increased, that by a general calculation, founded upon inquiries made in each parish, it appears there are about 5,000 acres, within**

/* King Henry III. compelled the ships of the Cinque Ports to bring their corn to the Ripa Reginæ, the Queen's wharf (now Queenhithe) and to no other place. Pennant's Account of London.

322

12 miles of London, constantly cultivated for the supply of its markets with garden vegetables, exclusive of

about 800 acres cropped with fruit of various kinds, and about 1,700 acres cultivated for potatoes; besides 1,200 more cropped with various garden vegetables for the food of cattle, principally cows." Lysons's Environs of London, vol. iv, p. 575.

Sandwich receives 200l. a year from the trustees of Ramsgate pier, in order to cleanse the harbour from any nuisance occasioned thereby. The town is for the most part supplied with water from a narrow stream called the Delph, which runs through it. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 4th of December, which continues two days. The shrimps which are caught near this town are remarkably excellent. There are several good inns in Sandwich, and many wealthy inhabitants. Here is also a large and elegant assembly room, which has been built within these few years. Since the construction of the bridge, and the resort to Margate as a bathing-place, the town has been more frequently visited by strangers; a tour from thence to Sandwich, Deal, Dover, &c. being a pleasant and agreeable excursion. By an accurate account taken in 1776, Sandwich contained five hundred and sixty-two houses, and two thousand two hundred and fifty-nine inhabitants*. In 1798 an act of parliament passed for erecting a turnpike upon the road from Sandwich through Deal to Dover. In consequence a new road has been formed towards Deal, nearly in a direct line over the open lands towards Sholden church. Soon after entering, the traveller has an uninterrupted prospect of the sea, extending between the high chalky cliffs of the North and South

/* A collection of many valuable articles relative to the ancient and present state of the town and port of Sandwich, was published in 1792, by that able and curious antiquary, Wm. Boys, esq. F. S. A.

323

Forelands, including the Downs, and shipping, frequently to the amount of several hundred sail, either outward or homeward bound; besides the ships of war, and vessels of foreign neutral nations, which occasionally anchor there or pass in sight within the Goodwin Sands, and in the time of hostility, the captured prizes from our enemies often make many points in the scene. In a commercial country, such views will always interest a numerous class of beholders. But those who are admirers of picturesque scenery, will not be delighted with straight unsheltered roads; however they may facilitate travelling, they never add to the natural beauty of a country; particularly in level districts; they afford little or no variation, and seldom fail to lessen the effect and tire the eye by confining it too long upon the same objects. In this short journey we have on the left, in a clear atmosphere, a fair prospect of the Isle of Thanet, bounded by the cliffs beyond Ramsgate pier; and the flat shore from thence on the right to the high lands of East Kent; the town of Deal, and the three ancient castles, built for its security, forming a principal part of the scenery.

About a mile from Sandwich, at a small distance from the old road to Dover, is the village of Woodnesborough; the church contains memorials of the Paramour and Heyre families. Near the church is a remarkable eminence, supposed to have been raised by the Saxons as a pedestal for their idol Woden, which stood upon it, and from which the place derives its name. About half a mile from

hence, is the little village of Eastry, which must have been a place of some distinction, and the residence of some of the Saxon kings of Kent. The church is a large building, and some part of it very ancient; in the chancel are eight stalls, which were occupied by some religious fraternity, of whom there remains no memorial. Here is a large

324

cattle fair on the 2d of October. About three miles from Sandwich, and half a mile to the left of the road, is the village of Northbourn. In the time of Henry VIII. here were ruins of an old stone building, said to have been king Egbert's palace. Leland says, in breaking down a wall, a dark cell was discovered, in which were the skeletons of two children, one of which had a large pin stuck through its skull. From which discovery it has been imagined, that the young kinsmen of the tyrant Egbert resided here, and were murdered at this residence, instead of Eastry, as is recorded.

South of Sandwich, if we go along upon the sea-shore, are six large and broad celtic tumuli, equidistant; the second from the town has been dug away, to raise a little fort upon the road; they all stand in a line east and west/* . This flat coast is fenced against the ocean by the sand-downs, which in Lincolnshire are called meals; but within the memory of man, the sea has commenced a new method of guarding against its own violence, by covering the shore, for a great depth and height, with the pebbles before mentioned; which is an odd mutation in nature; and it is observable that these pebbles come from the south. The road from Sandwich as far as Hythe lies on the cliff, with a view of the French coast for the greater part of the way, and in the

/* There are a great number of large barrows about Sandwich; one at Winsborough, with a tree upon it; so it is called by the vulgar, but the learned make it Woodnesborough; between that and Sandwich is another, called Marvil hill.

Sandwich might easily be made the best harbour on this coast, by cutting a new channel for the river about a mile and a half through the sand hills south easterly; for the water of the river Stour would sufficiently scour it, did it run strait, and with that direction. This town likewise might be made very strong; for, besides the river Stour, another rivulet runs through it, that would keep the ditches always full.

325 <sig Ff>

summer time, when the days are serene and calm, the beauty of the prospect is beyond expression. Much sea tithymal grows here, and a very pretty plant, papaver cornutum flore luteo, rock samphire feeding upon petroleum, a most excellent pickle, and many more. From these cliffs the murmur of the ocean has a noble solemnity in it, as Homer says, when latinised:

Eructante salo raucam dant littora vocem.

— with awful roar

The hoarse resoundings lash the shore.

More copiously expressed in Virgil,

Et gemitum ingentem pelagi, pulsataque saxa,
Audimus longe, fractasque ad littora voces,
Exultantque vada, atque æstu miscentur arenæ
Æn. iii.

Far off we hear the waves, with surly sound,
Invade the rocks, the rocks their groans rebound,
The billows break upon the sounding strand,
And roll the rising tide impure with sand.
Dryden.

Which is an exact idea of this place. By listening attentively we may observe this noise of the ocean is by fits, at short but equal intervals, which gave occasion to that fancy of the ancients, that every tenth wave was the largest; of which Ovid has a distich.

At the village of Sholden, the church of which stands on the left, the traveller again enters the old road, and shortly arrives at Upper Deal, the ancient village of the parish, having a large and handsome church, in which are some good monuments. Here are several handsome houses, and the surrounding country is fine, open and beautiful. From hence we approach the town at its southern extremity, which is somewhat more than five miles from Sandwich.

326

Sandown castle stands at the north end of Deal; it has been repaired and greatly strengthened with artillery; it is composed of four lunettes of very thick arched work of stone, with many port-holes for great guns; in the middle is a large round tower, with a cistern at top; underneath an arched cavern, bomb proof; a fosse encompasses the whole, to which there is a passage over a draw-bridge. Deal castle and Walmer castle are of the same construction, all built by Henry VIII. to guard his naked level coast; moreover, lines are drawn along between castle and castle, and at proper intervals round bastions with a ditch and parapet of earth, where cannon may be planted as in the infancy of fortification. These are what Camden calls Rome's works, and fancies to be the remnants of Cæsar's ship camp; the neighbours with as little truth affirm they were thrown up by Oliver Cromwell, for reduction of these castles; one is close by the north side of Deal, and two between Deal castle and Walmer castle. At Walmer castle the cliff begins for about half a mile southward with a gentle rise to a hill, whereon is a tumulus: then the shore is plain again in a valley till we come to Ring's-wold, which is half a mile's space. Between Walmer castle and Deal is the spot where Cæsar landed in his first expedition, because it is the first place where the shore can be ascended north of Dover, and exactly answers his assigned distance of eight miles: probably in his second expedition, when he came with many more ships and men, and had a perfect knowledge of the country, he went a little farther in the Downs. As for his sea-camps, it is vain to expect a sight of them; they have many ages been absorbed by the ocean, which has so long been exercising its power, and wasting the land away. Even since Henry the VIIIth's time it has carried off the sea-ward esplanades of the three castles, and one half of two of the three circular forts. Indeed, of

327

late years, the providential ejection of those pebbles has put a stop to it in some measure; and it is amazing to see how it by degrees fills up these fosses and trenches, and sometimes flies over the banks a good way up into the land, with a power well expressed by the poet,

Aut vaga cum Tethys Rutupinaque littora fervent.
Lucan. vi.

Leland, in his Itinerary, describes Deal to be a fishing town about half a mile from the shore, with a foss or great artificial bank betwixt the town and the sea. There were then, (says Mr. Boys) probably, only a few scattered huts on the present site of the lower town of Deal; and even in 1624 a house belonging to John Carter, esq. on the west side of the lower street, is described in a deed of that date to abut ad le sea-bank versus orientem. The town now stands close to the shore, which is bold and open; it consists principally of three narrow and irregular streets, running parallel with the shore, and is built mostly on the beach, so close to the sea, that its principal street is not unfrequently threatened with immediate destruction by its waves. It became so populous in the time of Queen Anne, that the inhabitants petitioned to have a chapel of ease for divine service, and by an act of parliament obtained in the 9th of that reign, the present elegant and spacious chapel, dedicated to St. George, was built, being finished and consecrated, with the cemetery adjoining, in 1716, by archbishop Wake, who gave 100l. towards it. The whole expence of building, adorning, &c. amounted to upwards of 2550l. which was defrayed by subscription, and a duty on coals. The chapel is 80 feet long and 50 wide. There is also a handsome meeting-house, the ground for which, and its burying-place, was bequeathed by Valentine Bowles, of this town, in 1711. It contains about 1000 houses, mostly low and built with bricks, and is very populous;

328

its inhabitants being estimated at not less than 4500, chiefly in the sea-faring line, or employed in the respective offices under government. In the time of war, when the royal navy and the east and west India fleets, and in peace when the outward and homeward ships anchor in the Downs, the trade of Deal is very brisk; though its wealth of late years is said to have declined, by reason of the acts of parliament restraining and almost annihilating a very lucrative contraband traffic formerly carried on here to a great extent. The business of supplying the shipping which pass within the Goodwin Sands both in peace and war, is still of considerable profit to its inhabitants. Besides the private yards for building of such vessels and boats as are used upon this coast, there are establishments under the navy, ordnance, and war offices; also a custom-house, excise-office, a fellowship of skilful pilots for the direction of ships through the Downs, and up the Thames and Medway, and agents for the East India company, and Dutch admiralty are constant residents: which add much to its population and consequence. In 1699, Deal obtained a charter of incorporation, against a strenuous opposition by the town of Sandwich, to whom it had before been considered as a subordinate member, by the name of, the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town of Deal in the county of Kent; and the magistrates have cognizance of all crimes short of grand larceny. There is nothing, however, (says Mr. Boys,) in the charter of Deal that abrogates the prescriptive rights of the magistrates of Sandwich respecting Deal; the inhabitants serve in juries at Sandwich, as before the charter. A market is held at Deal every Wednesday and Saturday, and two fairs yearly

on the 5th and 6th of April, and the 10th and 11th of October, with a court of pie-powder on the market and fair days. In the 4th of James II. a licence was granted

329

to Edward Burdett, for the building of a new conduit-head in New Deal. An act passed 13 and 14 William III. for furnishing the town with water; for which purpose there is a building for raising fresh water from the north stream, at a small distance from the town. In 1786 an act passed to establish a court of request for the recovery of small debts in this town and several adjoining parishes. In 1791, an act having passed for paving, lighting, &c. the town of Deal; and the streets and fronting buildings are considerably improved by its operation. The air is esteemed exceedingly healthy here; on which account many strangers become visitors in the summer, for the pleasure and benefit of bathing.

At the south end of the Beach-street, close to the sea, stands a telegraph, being the first of the series communicating with each other, for conveying intelligence from the Downs to the Admiralty-office in Westminster. A few paces from hence is the residence of the King's naval officer, with an extensive yard and storehouses, where are kept a great number of the largest anchors and cables, and an immense quantity of stores, with the requisite vessels for carrying them off to such ships as may be either in want or distress in the Downs. The next object is Deal castle, the walls of which are of vast thickness and strength; in it is a fine well of fresh water, though so near the sea. Nearly opposite is the naval hospital, for sick and hurt seamen. Next to this is the military hospital, a large and elegant structure, of brick and stone, newly erected; consisting of three distinct ranges or suites of lofty and spacious apartments, joined by a handsome piazza, and inclosed with an extensive wall of brick. Beyond this, in the same line, are the royal barracks, erected by the board of ordnance, both for cavalry and infantry; commodious and handsome buildings of brick and stone. These public

330

edifices are all situated in the open country between Deal and Walmer castles, having the high road and the sea in front, are extremely airy, healthy and pleasant.

Between Deal and the Goodwin-sands are the Downs, much frequented by the royal navy, and by merchant ships, yet they are exposed to considerable danger, from the storms which often happen on this coast; nor has any remedy been provided against this evil. An attempt had been made at Ramsgate, but the project is too ill-concerted to answer any end.* The flat shore between Sandwich and Deal, nature seems to have designed for a safe harbour for ships in distress. A work of this kind has been attempted more than once; particularly in 1744, when a proposal was published for constructing a harbour between the town of Sandwich and Sandown castle. The gentlemen who supported this design applied to Parliament for assistance, the petition was presented by Mr. Fane, and although it appeared very evident to the house, that a harbour in this situation would prove of the utmost utility, yet the scheme was rendered abortive, by passing an act for establishing a harbour at Ramsgate.

The late Mr. Smeaton, upon the superior advantages of

an harbour at Ramsgate, in preference to one constructed at Sandown, after an examination of the evidence in the committee's report, observes: "That the tides, the sands, and the coasts remaining the same, as also the natural

/* The very great expence and the inconveniences attending the works at Ramsgate, for some years, justified this assertion; but subsequent improvements, and the additions made to the pier, are found of much public benefit to the trade, if not to the royal navy, of Great Britain. [See the foregoing pages 287, 288.] Ramsgate harbour since 1793 has been capable of receiving ships of 500 tons burthen; and it is asserted, that more than four fifths of all the tonnage and value of shipping is carried on in vessels not exceeding 300 tons.

331

powers, what was true in 1749, will remain true of those in the year 1791. During the whole of this investigation, the great project of an harbour at Sandown castle, seems to have been altogether lost sight of; and perhaps at this we may the less marvel, by casting our eye upon its position, as laid down in the map of the Downs; for vessels breaking loose from their anchors there, with wind at any point, from S. S. E. to S. S. W. would be driven to the leeward of the harbour's mouth before they could get under way, so as to be under dominion of their helm; and therefore, after all, would be liable to be wrecked, or run ashore upon the south coast of the Isle of Thanet. Nor indeed, according to my judgment, could a more injudicious construction than the piers proposed at Sandown be well imagined; for the heavy seas that would fall in between the heads (that is, all those producing distress in the Downs) would be so augmented by the gradual contraction of the distance of the piers, from 300 feet at their entry, to 100 feet near the bason, that vessels would not only be liable to be wrecked between the piers, but those augmented seas would infallibly destroy the gates of the bason, and probably the fixed part of the stone-work also. Hence it appears most evident, that nature has not, in reality, furnished any situation for an harbour for the Downs, preferable to that at Ramsgate; and therefore we need not wonder, that the project of such a long-wished-for harbour, was at that time urged in favour of Ramsgate, with a degree of eagerness, and even of enthusiasm."

The high road from Deal to Dover passes through the village of Walmer, which is admitted a member of the cinque ports, and within their liberty; here are several handsome houses, and even the cottages are in general remarkable for their neatness. About half a mile to the left, at the commencement of the chalk cliffs upon the

332

sea shore, stands Walmer-castle; the apartments in which, since the appointment of the right honourable William Pitt to the wardenship of the cinque ports, have been occasionally honoured by the residence of that truly great minister. The church of Walmer is surrounded by a deep fosse; there are also many other marks of intrenchments in its neighbourhood. Here, Dr. Packe supposes, Cæsar fought his first battle in the sea, and set his men on shore. The whole parish is noted for its salubrious air and fine prospects; and in consequence is much frequented in the summer for the benefit of sea-bathing. From hence our journey now lies within a short distance of the edge of the cliffs,

whose tremendous height, with the noble prospect at sea, and most awful roaring of the waves, fills the mind with a sense of nature's majesty. About St. Margaret's on Cliff, in two places, are a great number of tumuli, of unequal bulk, close by one another, like those about Barham Down, and between Hardres/* and Chilham, and other places. The church and village of St. Margaret, stand about a quarter of a mile from the edge of the cliff, and at the south extremity of the parish is the promontory denominated the South Foreland, situated in a right angle across the channel to Calais; upon its two eminences are lofty light-houses, for assisting navigators to and from the Downs. A copious spring of fresh water rises from the shore here, below high-water mark, and there are several others in the rocks between this place and Dover, which

/* At Hardres place, the seat of the late Sir William Hardres, lay king Henry VIII. when going upon his expedition against Boulogne, he left his picture there, and an old dagger, very broad, and about as long as a Roman sword, the handle is of silver gilt, enamelled with mottos on it. The old gates of this seat were the gates of Boulogne; brought thence at that siege by sir William's ancestor, who accompanied the king.

333

constantly flow when the tide is off. Upon the range of cliffs running towards Dover the crithmum maritimum, or rock samphire, grows very plentifully; which, when pickled, becomes no inconsiderable article of traffic to those who hazard their lives in gathering it. The lobsters taken in and near the bay of St. Margaret's are said to be superior to any in Britain. – Soon after returning into the main road, the towers and keep of Dover castle become the only objects in view before us; and as we approach the traveller will perceive where that fortress, strong as is its natural situation, might be vulnerable to an enemy, had it been left unprotected by the extensive additional works that are now forming there.

Dover is a most romantic situation; it **stands** at the end of a great valley, and the only one about this coast where water is admitted inwards of the cliff, here very high; and a running brook discharges itself into the sea. The water formerly came a good way higher up, and made a large port; and they have found anchors above the town. The Roman city of Dubris was to the south of the river, the Watling-street enters it at Bigin-gate, coming straight from Canterbury over Barham Down, where it is very perfect, butting directly upon the great tower of the cathedral; it bears a little more northerly than north-west. This city was an oblong square, and some of the walls are left; the churches are of a very antique make; that of St. Martin is collegiate, founded by Wightred king of Kent; it is a venerable ruin; the east end seems to have terminated in three semi circular works; it was built in form of a cross, as to its main body. Much remains of the priory, now a farm house. The maison dieu, over against it, is become a store-house; here the knights hospitallers or templars lodged, coming into, or going out of, the kingdom. The piers that form the haven, or large

334

bason, are costly and great works; above is a fort of four bastions of modern date. The broad beach which lies at

the mouth of this great valley, and was the harbour in Cæsar's time, is very delightful; it is no little part of the diversion, in walking there, to observe the odd produce of the ocean thrown up under your feet, and the sea-plants that grow there; the umbelli, star-fishes, many curious fossils and shells; the eringo, sea lung, sea-weed, or ood as called here, &c. One long street is named Snar-gate, from the most tremendous rocks of chalk hanging directly over the houses; as Knarsborough in Yorkshire, says Mr. Camden, vol. iii, p. 8.

The castle is the strongest place in the world, of old fortification; it takes up near thirty acres of ground; it is an amazing heap of embattled walls, towers, dikes, and mounts, constructed for its defence; increased during the late wars by the addition of several batteries, and all imaginable contrivances to render it impregnable after the old mode; but with the highest regret we behold this most noble and memorable fortress, once thought the key of Britain, and that has divers times had the honour to save the kingdom from conquest and slavery, now become a common prey to the people who belong to it; in the late wars with France they kept 1500 prisoners in the great castle; but of late years they have carried away the timber and floors, disabling it even for that use. The brass gun called Queen Elizabeth's pocket-pistol, is a great curiosity, 24 feet long; **its caliber is for a twelve pounder ball, which it is said will carry seven miles; it is of fine metal,** excellently wrought. From the south side of the castle, where the cliff measures 320 feet in perpendicular height, the coast of France and the church of Calais are, in a clear day, plainly visible to the naked eye. From the summit of this cliff, **a few paces on the left of the platform, on which the**

335

long-gun is mounted, Mons. Blanchard, a Frenchman, and Dr. Jeffries, an American, on Jan. 7, 1785, were launched, suspended to a balloon, and reached the opposite coast of France in two hours and 12 minutes after their departure/*.

/* The romances of almost every nation have recorded instances of persons being carried through the air, both by the agency of spirits and by mechanical inventions; but till the time of the celebrated Lord Bacon, no rational principle appears ever to have been thought of by which this might be accomplished. Though the principles of flying in the air were many years known and on the point of being made in Britain, it was all at once announced in France, and that from a quarter whence nothing of the kind was to have been expected. Two brothers, Stephen and John Mongolfier, natives of Annanay, and masters of a considerable paper manufactory there, had turned their thoughts towards this project as early as the year 1782. The idea was first suggested by the natural ascent of smoke and clouds in the atmosphere. Towards the middle of November their experiment was made at Avignon, with a fine silk bag of a paralleloiped shape; by applying burning paper, to the lower aperture, the air was rarefied and the bag ascended. Mongolfier's machines were however superseded by globes filled with inflammable air, wholly inclosed and distended without the aid of fire. With these various attempts were made to improve the science of aerostation, and a great number of expeditions through the atmosphere in consequence took place in almost every country in Europe. But of all the voyages which have been hitherto projected, or put in execution, the most daring and perilous was that of the adventurous Blanchard and Jefferies above-mentioned. Fifteen years, therefore, after the

event, the reader will excuse the following particulars from an eye-witness.

The apparatus for filling the Balloon with inflammable air, consisted of twenty-eight iron-bound butts, placed round two large vats, into which a tin pipe was continued from each butt, their ends turned up so as to centre in an inverted vessel fitted in the middle of each vat. These inverted vessels were to receive the air produced in each butt by the action of the vitriol upon the iron, and convey it by means of two large pipes in their bottoms, through two silken tubes into the balloon, which was suspended between them. The inflammable

336

Two old keys and a brass horn, which seem to be the ensigns of authority belonging to the constable of the castle,

air was produced from a mixture of 500 pounds of water, 300 pounds of oil of vitriol, and 150 pounds of iron filings, or cannon borings. The Balloon was twenty-eight feet diameter, formed of thin silk, and covered with an oil varnish of a yellowish colour; the upper hemisphere was green, and the lower white, with a narrow green ribbon passing over every seam. About two-thirds of this silken globe was covered with a pretty strong netting, from whence a number of small cords were extended three feet under the lower extremity of the balloon, where they were tied at equal distances to a horizontal hoop; from which eight cords, the size of a large quill, with a hook at the lower end, were suspended: to these hooks the flying boat was hung by eight loops or staples, one at the head and stern, and three on each side. The boat was built of thin ribs of wood, seven feet long, four wide, and two and a half deep, covered on the inside with thick paper, and lined throughout with crimson silk; a seat was placed near the head and another in the stern, for the passengers. The outside covering was of leather, or canvas, curiously painted, having a rich crimson silk valance round its upper edge, ornamented with two rows of gold lace, and four gold tassels suspended by cords of gold twist. At the head was fixed a silken fly, of six wings, or sweeps like those of a smoke-jack, which could be turned in a vertical position by a small winch; and at the stern was a large rudder, in shape similar to those of barges used for inland navigation. It had likewise two wings, or oars, formed like a cabbage-leaf; and stood upon four legs, five or six inches long. The weight of the whole 150 pounds.

After waiting for upwards of a fortnight, the wind became favourable on January 7, 1785; at half after seven in the morning the necessary preparations for this singular voyage took place, and by one o'clock the balloon was filled with the inflammable air and completely ready; in nine minutes the adventurous passengers placed themselves in the wonderful machine with the utmost calmness and composure, one bearing an English, the other a French flag. The ballast, two cork-jackets, a barometer, and some few other articles being taken in, and the vessel held down till the balloon was guided close to the edge of the perpendicular cliff, (in height from the sea

337 <sig Gg>

or lord warden of the Cinque Ports, are shown to strangers by the porter at the gate of the castle. One part of the fortifications consists of a large circular work, in which stands the old church, supposed to have been built by Lucius, an ancient and first christian king of the Britons. Bishop Stillingfleet thinks he is no romantic person, but reigned in Kent and Sussex; however that be, this church seems as ancient as the time assigned him. There is not much doubt to be made, that upon this hill was a castrum of the Romans, like that at Richborough, to guard this

near 300 feet) where the machine being left to itself by those who had held it, the aeronauts each discharged a small bag of ballast, and instantaneously glided off the land before a gentle breeze in an horizontal direction over the ocean. Here the scene was interesting and novel beyond description – it was without precedent both in sight and sensation. They preserved this course for some minutes, moving their hats and saluting the amazed spectators with their flags; receiving in return the most unanimous shouts of applause and warmest ejaculations for their safety. Afterwards, by the motion of the wings and discharging more ballast, the balloon increased in elevation considerably, keeping in a direct line for the nearest land on the French coast, which it continued till half an hour after its departure from England, when it seemed to descend rapidly, and that so low, as apparently to be in the sea. – At this moment pain and anxiety were visible in every countenance; nothing less than immediate death seemed to be the fate of the two aerial travellers; but discharging the remaining ballast, their instruments and clothes, happily these painful sensations were dispelled in a few minutes, by seeing the balloon reascend to nearly its former elevation, at the same time increasing its distance from the eyes of the observers on this side of the channel, and by half after two o'clock, few doubts were entertained of their having accomplished such a voyage as was never before attempted by any of the human race. – The balloon descended near Guisnes, a few miles from Calais, and the passengers again alighted safely on terra firma, after a flight of near thirty miles in little more than two hours.

338

haven. It is somewhat surprizing that our Saxon ancestors should take great pains to demolish Roman works, though they wanted such in the same places, and were forced to build them again. We may look upon this as an argument that they had no thoughts of conquering the island at first, and destroyed these bulwarks that such might not hinder their depredations; but espying the nakedness of the land, thoroughly evacuated of its youth and men of arms by the Romans, they found a conquest practicable; then were they obliged to repair these castles. The church we are speaking of was built, in the first times of christianity, out of part of the Roman ruins, whence there are huge quantities of Roman bricks laid into the work; the arches are entirely turned with them; the corners and many parts, both within and without, are built up therewith; and the remainder is of stone originally cut by the Romans; it is in form of a cross, and has a square tower in the middle. The stone windows of this church are of later date than the building; they have been put in long since. **Mr. Walpole says Lord Northampton's tomb, in the chapel, was the work of Nicholas Stone, a famous statuary of the last century, and cost 500l.**

According to Harris, this castle contains 35 acres of ground, and was built by Julius Cæsar; but he staid here so little a while, and was so warmly engaged by the Britons, that he could have neither time nor leisure for such a work; however, the Roman bricks, of which many may still be seen about it, shew it must have been built during the time of their continuance here; and perhaps some watch-tower might have been built there soon after Julius Cæsar's time, probably by the Britons. It was formerly thought to be a place of the greatest importance. Matthew Paris, who lived in the reign of king Henry III, calls it, *clavis et repagulum totius regni*, and no doubt king William I. thought

it so too, for when he agreed with Harold of Normandy that he should put him into the possession of the crown of England after king Edward the Confessor's death, in order thereunto he stipulated with him that he should deliver up to him Dover castle with the well that was therein. King Stephen, in the contention that there was between him and Maud, the empress, about the title to the crown of England, thought nothing would be of more service to him than to get this castle into his possession; and thus also when Lewis the Dauphin of France, in King John's time, came hither at the instigation of the Pope, and by the invitation of the nobility, to invade this kingdom, and had partly through fear, and partly through the treachery of the barons, most of the castles and forts in the south of England delivered up to him, yet he did not think himself safe, because he had not possession of this castle of Dover; and king Philip, his father, swore by St. James's arm, that unless he had this, he had not gained a foot of land in England; hither therefore he came with all his might and power, and besieged it closely and vigorously, cutting a trench from the postern gate right down to the river which hath since been called the Port Dyke, but Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, chief Justiciary of England, warden of the Ports and constable of this castle, defended it so bravely, that the French were forced to raise the siege, and, as Lambard observes, the delivery of this land from foreign servitude at that time was entirely owing to the valour and conduct of this gallant and great earl of Kent; and to give one instance more of the importance of this castle in the opinion of our ancestors, Matthew Paris tells us, that when king Henry III. invited his own brother, Richard earl of Cornwall, then king of the Romans, to come and see him and to visit also his lands here, the barons would neither let him nor the king who came hither

to meet him, enter into this castle, nor any of their retinue, so jealous were they of a place of such strength being in the hands of the king or his friends. Below the castle, under the steepest cliff near the sea is a strong fort built, as is also another opposite to it on the western side of the harbour. In 1580, April 6, an earthquake was felt here, which threw down a piece of the cliff, with part of the castle standing on it next the sea. In 1756 the castle was repaired, and there **were then** barracks for 3000 men. And in 1778, on the breaking out of the dispute between England and France, relative to the American colonies, its strength was increased by the addition of several pieces of heavy cannon. **During the subsequent war with France, which commenced in 1793, this important fortress was strengthened by the addition of numerous internal and external works for its further security.** The approach to it from the town is now by a new and commodious road winding from the foot of the hill towards the ancient principal gate, before which is an advanced work of great magnitude; from whence the ramparts are continued on the outside of the fosse towards the north, also on the east and west, down to the cliffs; near the extremity of the latter, is a new and spacious entering port, carried over the ditch and under the outward wall of the castle. Before this gate, on the verge of the cliff, is a very formidable

battery. Within the castle the walls are in every part flanked with bastions of earth, and their facings of flint put in the completest state of repair. The fosses have been deepened, and connected with each other by subterraneous passages. A numerous train of the heaviest artillery, mounted on the new traversing principle, is dispersed over the works; with their attached magazines, furnaces, and an immense quantity of shot and shells. Besides these threatening appearances on the surface of the hill, its very

341

bowels would be found equally perilous to an invading enemy: mines, sally-ports and masked batteries could pour forth destruction from various points where least expected. Extensive and commodious barracks have also been formed for several thousand men, by excavations in the chalk rock; and their great depth renders them bomb proof in every part; they have a ready communication with each other, and are ventilated in every story by chimneys and open tunnels, carried upwards to the surface. The ancient keep, having been much injured by dilapidations and neglect for many years, is undergoing a thorough renovation: the roof is rendered bomb proof by arches of brick-work of immense thickness, and the whole building now secured as the grand magazine of the citadel. This English Gibraltar, when completed, will be capable of containing a garrison of twenty thousand men. The north turret of the castle keep is 465.8 feet above the sea, and 91.9 feet above the ground on which it stands; according to General Roy's recent measurement. From its summit may be seen the North Foreland point beyond the light-house, Ramsgate, Sandwich, Richborough castle, Reculver and Minster churches, Calais, the hills between that place and Boulogne, Dengeness point and light-house; though the lands to the south-west, west, and north-west are still higher. Notwithstanding the formality often attendant on the works of art, yet from the inequality of ground within the castle walls, the mud and straw-built huts of the wives and children of the soldiery, as diversified in situation as construction, and the incessant military bustle of a garrison; the scene will be found highly pleasing – While the sail-sprinkled channel, its towering chalky boundaries on either shore, the bay, harbour and town of Dover, and the adjoining romantic country, will almost fascinate the traveller who is an admirer of the bold ima=

342

gery of nature, and afford superior gratification, in a variety of sublime and picturesque views from this and the surrounding hills.

There is a prison in Dover castle, for debtors, in that part called Fulbert de Dovre's tower. The rev. John Lyon, of this town, who published a *short history of this castle* in 1787, in a *letter to a friend*, gives the following melancholy description of this prison. He says, "there are but two rooms in this building for the confinement of prisoners of all sorts, in which they are obliged to eat and sleep, and in which it has so happened, that different sexes have been locked up in the same apartment. They have not the least outlet to perform the common occasions of nature, or to breath a little fresh air. To add to the horrors of this jail, there is no allowance whatever for the unfortunate prisoner to subsist on; so

that if he has not a trade to work at, or a supply from the benevolence of others, he may be left to starve in misery and wretchedness."

In the year 1779, three new batteries were erected for the additional defence of this town and port, under the direction of Sir Thomas Hyde Page, Engineer; **but the subsequent works at the castle have rendered them useless, and they are fallen to ruin; except the battery under the castle cliff, which is preserved in a very strong state of defence.** Archcliff fort, at the south-west part of the town, has been greatly augmented with ordnance, a magazine, guard-house and barracks.

On the high cliff opposite to this, beyond the town, has been another Pharos; some parts toward the bottom of it is still left, called the Devil's Drop, from the strength of the mortar; others call it Bredonstone. On these heights, in 1778 and 1779, two guard houses were built, defended by ramparts and lines of modern defence, ex=

343

tended a considerable distance over the adjacent hills; **where are barracks for a regiment.** Here the new constable of the castle used to be sworn. If we consider the ancient state of Dover, we must imagine that the little river ran directly into the sea, and left a harbour close at the walls of the town; but in process of time, as the sea threw up that vast beach which lies between the town and it, the river was forced by an oblique passage to creep along the shore under the southern cliff, and there vent itself where the harbour now is.

Dover lies at the east part of Kent adjoining to the sea, and about seven miles north eastward from Folkstone, in the Bailiwick of Stouting, Lath of St. Augustine, and East Division of the county. It was incorporated by the name of the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the town and port of Dover (and before that by the name of the Barons of the town and port of Dover) in the reign of King Edward III; their Common Seal hath on one side a ship, and on the other a man, who, perhaps, is St. Martin, riding out of port, with another following him on foot. Dover was so eminent in Edward the Confessor's time, that, by Domesday Book, it appears of ability to arm 20 vessels and to maintain them at sea for fifteen days together in the king's service, each ship carrying 21 able men; and for this service the king not only granted to the inhabitants a free toll and many other privileges, but also pardoned them all manner of suit and service to any courts whatsoever. St. Mary's church was built by the prior and convent of St. Martin here, and by them was given to the town, but the advowson thereof was given to Hubert de Burgh, the founder of the Maison Dieu here, and he afterwards gave it to that hospital. It is now in the inhabitants. The church of St. James did anciently belong to the castle of Dover, and in it to this day the courts of Chancery and

344

Admiralty for all the five ports, the two ancient towns, and their members are usually chosen. St. Martin's was reckoned the mother church, and was called St. Martin Legrand, and by king Henry I. was given to the church of Canterbury. It had such a superiority over the other churches and chapels in Dover, that no one of them might sing mass till St. Martin's priest had begun, and all annual

pensions were paid, and all offerings almost made at this famous church. Dover was without doubt a port in the time of the Romans, as appears by the Itinerary of Antoninus, and hath continued so through the Saxon, Danish, and Norman ages, unto this present; Kilburn says, that before King Arviragus stopped up the haven the town stretched itself more to the eastward under the castle than it doth now, but after that it was much built on the south-west side. The town was once well walled from a place called Mansfield-corner to Pier-gate, from thence to Up-wall, Cow-gate, Begin-gate, and so along by St. Mary's church yard to the river, and by some old manuscript at Sandwich, it is said to have been done by the emperor Severus; by the tower records, Dors. pro An. 17. E. 2. p. 1. m. 16. There were then 21 wards in Dover, each of which was to find a ship for 40 days at their own charge for the king's use; in consideration of which, each ward had then a licensed packet boat, which was called a passenger, to carry or fetch persons over to and from France, and from Whitsand to Dover, the price for a single person was 6d. in summer and 1s. in winter. A. D. 1213, in the house of the Knights Templars (says Stow) was concluded that infamous agreement between king John and Pandulfus, the Pope's legate; whereby that unhappy prince was by some measure forced to surrender his crown to the pope. Here also, A. D. 1216, was king John himself when Lewis the Dauphin landed at Stonar by Sandwich,

345

but his army being most of them foreigners would not oppose Lewis, so the king was forced to retire, and Lewis marched to Canterbury, and after that had all the castles or strong places delivered up to him, except Dover castle, which in July following he besieged, but in vain, not being able to take it. A. D. 1520, the emperor Charles V. landed here, and was met at this place by King Henry VIII, after which they rode to Canterbury, and there kept their Whitsuntide together. It appears by the Dering Manuscripts, that King Henry VIII. laid out here above 80,000l. in the work of the famous pier at Dover, making a bulwark which ran from Arcliffe far out into the sea eastward; the pier was begun in 1533, and was compiled of two rows of main posts and great piles of 25 and 26 feet in length, which were let into the holes hewn in the rocks below, and some of them were shod with iron and driven down into the chalky ground; the posts and piles were fastened together with iron bands and bolts, &c. and then all were filled up with great chalk stones, beach, &c. but the bottom were great rocks of stone of 20 tons apiece, which were brought hither on frames of timber supported by empty casks, &c. on the water at a small expence, and by the contrivance of one John Young, to whom the king gave a yearly stipend for his devise; the chalk-stones, &c. to fill up the pier were brought from the north-east side in a great boat called Goboth, which had nine keels. The king encouraged this work, and gave towards it above 50,000l. and was several times in person to view it; but afterwards his absence at the siege of Bologne, his sickness at his return, his dying, and his son's non-age, put a stop to, and at last exposed to decay and ruin this noble work: Queen Mary indeed attempted to carry it on again, but neither the officers nor the workmen being well-paid, it came to nothing, and in process

of time the sea brought great quantities of beach again upon it, especially about a fort called the Black Bulwark, that it drove quite through the piles and choaked up the harbour, making a shelf of beach from thence easterly to the bottom of the cliff called Castle Ray; and this ruin of the pier continually increased, both by the neglect of repairing it, and also by the poor people stealing the wood and iron, &c. from it almost every night; the shelf also grew worse and worse every day, and there was no getting over it but in that place where the river coming down from the town forced a passage into the sea, or till they had dug a channel through it; this, and the loss of Calais about the same time, soon brought Dover to decay. At length this shelf became of itself a kind of defence against the sea, and if ships could have got safe within it they might have rode there as safely; in order to effect this, several projects were formed, and Queen Elizabeth gave to the town the free transportation of 30,000 quarters of wheat, 10,000 quarters of barley and malt, and 40,000 tons of beer. One Ferdinando Poins, who understood the works of the low countries, and who had been much employed in stopping up breaches about Woolwich and Erith, was engaged in the affair; he undertook to make certain knocks or groins, which should make such a depth of water, that the harbour should be quite dry at low water, so that a wall might be built of 120 rods in length from above the water gate to near the Castle Ray, running within the shelf of the beach directly towards the end of the pier; and at the end of this long wall another, of about 40 rods long, was to be placed across it, reaching to the shore at the northern cliff. In order to begin this work, which seemed very difficult, Poins had 1000*l.* ordered him by the Commissioners, and after that he had 200*l.* more; he made two groins and got a good depth of water at the harbour's mouth, but it

was thought that he charged as much again as he need have done for his work; however, it was concluded nothing could be effectually done to secure the harbour without such kind of walls as proposed, the only question was, how, and with what they should be made; Poins said they might be made well enough with ooze and beach; Pen and Baker, two skilful shipwrights, proposed a wooden wall, and gave in a model of such a building, but this was judged both insufficient and too chargeable, and had not been tried any where; Sir Thomas Scot proposed doing it as the wall against the sea is done in Romney marsh, and after a great deal of enquiry, and long consideration, the Romney marsh men undertook the work, so that James Hales was made treasurer, John Smith, expeditor, and — Diggs, esq. surveyor, and all under the direction of Sir Thomas Scot. — The work was begun in May 1583, the walls were made of earth, chalk in the middle, and sleet on the outsides, and lined with faggots. Henry Gilford, esq. captain of Arcliffe castle, was very industrious in promoting this work. Sir Thomas Scot undertook the long wall, Richard Bury, esq. Lieutenant of Dover castle, the cross-wall; the cross wall was made 90 feet broad in the bottom, 50 feet in the top, and 40 yards long: The long wall 70 at bottom, near 40 at top, and 120 rods long.

Wonderful application and dexterity was used in this work, so that in less than three months the whole perimeter, as they call it, or inclusion of the harbour, was finished, and was so tight that it had no leaks at all, and continued so for three years, and then at quarter flood a ship of 50 tons might come in, and at full seas one above 300 tons. There were then finishing two jetty heads which would perfect the mouth of the haven, so that any ship whatsoever might come in. The charge of the two

348

walls, with the appurtenances, amounted but to 2700l. This pent of water was so great, that though on the breaking of one of the gates of the sluices the beach and sand came in and swarved it up, so that in four days no boat could come in or go out, yet on its being repaired again, a vessel of 30 tons was able to pass in and out. The small sluice at first laid in the cross-wall was taken up, and one of 16 broad, 80 long, and 30 feet deep, laid in its room, which had two gates, and as it was a whole month in laying, so the good Lord Cobham staid there all the time, and kept a table to encourage the workmen. So universal a diligence and public spiritedness appeared in every one concerned in this mighty and most useful work.

Since that time it has again declined, notwithstanding many efforts made, more especially in the reigns of king Charles the Second and of William the Third, and great assistance given, from time to time, by the authority of parliament, for its relief. But as the poor haven, such as it is, remains still capable of receiving vessels of small burden, and as the packets to France and Flanders are stationed here in time of peace, it is, though in the custom-house books but a member of the port of Sandwich, by much the place of most trade and business upon all this coast, and the people equally active and industrious. The town, in its present state, may be a mile long; the two parish churches are still remaining, and both the fortress and the town retain their old honours; the former has its constable and the latter its mayor, and other magistrates: And may they retain them! that these insignia of former splendor may, some time or other, excite the Legislature to make a thorough examination, whether it may not be still practicable to do something towards retrieving its ports; which, if it could be effected, the town of itself would rise again into consideration, from the excellence of its position, that gift

349 <sig Hh>

of nature; the advantages of which, though they may be suspended, cannot be annihilated, even by the most supine neglect.

In king James I.'s charter of 1606, the back of the pier or harbour-ground was granted by the king to the warden and assistants of Dover harbour, as it lies without Southgate or Snargate, extending north-east to a tenement or messuage (then Mr. Mitchell's) near the pier, and south-west to Arcliff bulwark, and its bridge from the rocks and cliffs there unto the outermost shore of the great standing water, called the great Pent or Pent wall, and unto the port itself called the harbour of Dover, and unto the inwardmost bound of the sea called low-water-mark.

Since that period it has undergone many repairs and alterations; and various regulations and laws have been enacted, to defray the expence of keeping it in good condi-

tion; but there are seldom vessels of more than 250 or 300 tons burthen that venture in. A new stone head was carried out a few years since to the westward of the pier, to prevent, if possible, a bar from forming at the entrance of the harbour. Immense quantities of stone were also imported in order to finish the pier-heads in the same substantial manner as those at Ramsgate. A new sluice is erected in the cross-wall, and a very complete and substantial stone-key on the north side of the harbour, and other large and extensive works have taken place; but notwithstanding these efforts, great as they have been from time to time, they are still short of giving that depth of water and security to the harbour which the situation of this port demands. It is of national importance; and till it becomes a national concern, it is much to be apprehended all private means will prove ineffectual for the great purpose of making a harbour equal in magnitude to the abundant natural advantages which Dover is allowed to possess.

350

The necessity of a harbour on the coast between the river Thames and Portsmouth to which ships might have recourse in adverse seasons, has long been universally acknowledged and wished for, not only for the traders of our own and other countries, but for the royal navy; this convenience, if practicable, which, in the opinion of some of the ablest judges, it certainly is, would prove a great national benefit.

Sir Thomas Hyde Page, knt. a gentleman of high repute as an engineer, in his "Considerations upon the State of Dover Harbour, with its relative Consequence to the Navy of Great Britain," published in 1784, with great force and ability asserts, that the present situation of Dover harbour is contrary to nature, and incapable of answering any good effect till it is restored to its original ancient situation to the eastward of North's battery, and the stream conducted into the bay at its entrance. "In its present state," he says "it must give a bad impression indeed to the numerous foreigners who see it, of either genius, or regard to the means of increasing our marine. It must be with them matter of no small surprize, that a people so high in character for knowledge of whatever respects the sea, should so totally neglect to turn this port to the advantage only that nature has given it, as an over-balance against Dunkirk; and that the contrast of such apparent extravagance at Ramsgate, in attempting impossibilities, is what none of them can understand, comparatively with the national parsimony exhibited here. War is made against every law of nature there, and an unlimited expence allowed in a fruitless endeavour to make an artificial harbour, while a trifling sum, in comparison, would give a permanent and most useful sea port at Dover; a place which must, whilst the station of the Downs exists, be the depôt of the stores, &c. of our men of war."

351

Dover is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town and port of Dover; as one of the Cinque Ports, it sends two members to parliament, who are elected by the whole body of freemen, as well non-residents as residents. The Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports keeps here a court of Loadmanage, for chusing and appropriating skilful and sufficient pilots, to conduct ships

into port. These are 50 in number, out of which a master is chosen by the whole fellowship. In times of peace Dover is the station of the packet-boats for conveying the mail and passengers from this kingdom to Calais and Ostend, and many bye-boats for the conveyance of merchandize and passengers fitted up by Fector and Minet, and Latham and Co. and others sail almost every tide to Calais and Boulogne, this being the general embarkation to the above places. From hence also are exported the chief part of the English horses intended for foreign markets. Dover has a market on Wednesday and Saturday, and a fair on the 22d of November; it is situated 72 miles from London, 16 from Canterbury, and 13 from Sandwich. Machines and diligences set out for and return from London every day. In 1778, the inhabitants procured an act of parliament for the better paving, cleansing, lighting and watching the streets and lanes within the town and its liberties.

The coast at Dover is separated from the continent of Europe by a strait of about 24 miles broad, where some suppose the sea forced a passage through the land. Hence a poet of the present age says,

— Of either sea the gate,
Where the waves echo in the narrow strait,
And France and England's shores eternal distance keep.

That the whole eastern coast of Kent bears signs of having

352

undergone great changes is evident; and nothing is more certain from the most credible authors, than that by earthquakes and the inroads of the sea, islands have been torn from the continent. Whence Ovid, as beautifully translated by Dryden,

The face of places and their forms decay,
And that is solid earth that once was sea;
Seas in their turn retreating from the shore,
Make solid land what ocean was before.

Whence also an ancient author has applied the following lines about Sicily to Britain:

Britain was once to ancient Gallia join'd,
But sever'd since by rage of sea and wind;
Victorious Nereus by his furious shocks,
Has burst the bound, and laves the sever'd rocks.

Beyond Dover southward, leading to Folkstone, is an exceeding high cliff, which is thus beautifully described by Shakespeare in his tragedy of King Lear:

There is a cliff, whose high and bending head
Looks fearfully on the confined deep —
How dizzy 'tis to cast one's eyes so low!
The crows and choughs that wing the midway air,
Seem scarce so gross as beetles. Half way down
Hangs one that gathers samphire; dreadful trade!
Methinks he seems no bigger than his head.
The fishermen that walk upon the beach
Appear like mice, and yon tall anchoring bark
Diminish'd to her cock; her cock a buoy,
Almost too small for sight. The murmuring surge,

353

That o'er th' unnumbered idle pebbles chafes,

Cannot be heard so high. I'll look no more,
Least my brain turn and the deficient sight
Topple down headlong ——

And in another place he saith,

From the dread summit of this chalky bourn
Look up: a height – the shrill gor'd lark so far
Cannot be heard or seen.

Though this cliff may not, in our days, be strictly said to answer the description of this poetical painter of nature, yet in Shakespeare's time it was certainly **much** higher than it is at present; which as the ascent to the top on the land side shews it to be the lesser section of a hill of chalk, chequered with horizontal strata of black flints, whose base being continually worn by the agitation of the sea, every fragment detached from its summit lessens the perpendicular height, (supposed now to be not less than 400 feet). A tremendous elevation, which will not fail to excite admiration, and even astonishment in those not accustomed to the view of objects of this kind. From Dover the chalk cliffs run on in one continued ridge for near six miles towards Folkstone, their heights varying from 300 to 500 feet; but in one part, near Folkstone turnpike, the elevation was ascertained by the late general Roy, in 1789, when he was pursuing a course of experiments, by order of his present majesty, for determining more accurately the relative situations of London and Paris, and found to be 569.8 above the level of the sea.

354

STAGE VIII.

BUCKLAND – ST. RHADAGUND'S ABBEY – WALDERSHARE – WEST LANGDON ABBEY – EWELL – BARHAM-DOWNS, AND WATLING-STREET – BROOME – DENHILL – BARHAM – ILEDEN – HIGHAM – BISHOPSBOURN – BRIDGE – PATRICKSBOURN – BIFRONS – BEKESBOURN, TO CANTERBURY.

AFTER leaving Dover, in our road to Canterbury, and passing on the right the newly built workhouse, for employing and maintaining the poor of Dover and several of the adjoining parishes, the first place we arrive at is the little village of Buckland, which has a small church, but it contains nothing remarkable. Here we cross the stream called the Dour, which discharges itself into Dover harbour, where it supplies a constant back-water; a new bridge, for foot passengers was built over it a few years since. The water is so considerable, though but a short distance from the spring-head, as to supply several corn-mills, and two manufactories for paper. In 1141, an hospital for eight poor leprous persons was founded in this parish, which was suppressed at the beginning of the reign of Edward VI. About a mile and a half to the left of this village are the remains of Bradsole, or St. Rhadagund's abbey. It was founded by Hugh, its first abbot, and filled with monks of the Premonstratensian order, which religious society was instituted by St. Norbert, about the year 1119. Lambard says, at the suppression it was valued at 98l. a year.

355

About five miles and a half to the right is the village of

Waldershare. The church is small, but contains some good monuments of the ancient family of Monins, who were lords of the manor. In a separate chancel, built by sir Robert Furnese, bart. is a noble Monument of sir Robert's father, well executed in marble. In this parish is an elegant and pleasant seat of the earl of Guildford. The house, which is a fine structure, situated within a noble park, and surrounded with spacious gardens, was built by sir Henry Furnese. In the park is erected an high belvedere, which commands a beautiful and most extensive view of the country. Opposite to lord Guildford's seat are the remains of West Langdon abbey, which was founded by sir William de Auberville, knt. in the reign of Richard I. for monks of the Premonstratensian order, and dedicated to St. Mary and St. Thomas the Martyr, of Canterbury. It was suppressed in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

Between the sixty-ninth and sixty-eighth stones on the road is the small village of Ewell. This place is remarkable for having been the residence of the Knight's Templars, who had a grand mansion here, which probably was situated about half a mile to the right, where now is a place called the Temple. Proceeding towards Canterbury, and passing the sixty-third stone, we enter Barham down, which extends in length about four miles. On the left is a beautiful vale, which contains several pleasant villages and gentlemen's seats; the view to the right is not quite so open from the road, but on ascending the eminence, the prospects are equally diversified and more extensive. On this down is the scite of an ancient camp, with three ditches round it, which some conjecture to be the work of Julius Cæsar, on his second expedition to this island. Dr. Stukely, in his *Itinerarium Curiosum*, says, "To Dover from Canterbury the Watling-street is still

356

the common way: it is left entire over Barham-Down, with a high ridge, strait pointing to Canterbury cathedral tower; as soon as it enters the Down it traverses a group of Celtic barrows, then leaves a small camp of Cæsar's: further on it has been inclosed through two fields/*, and levelled with ploughing; then it passes by a single barrow, whereon stood the mill, which is now removed higher up; then it ascends the hill to a hedge corner where are three barrows, a great one between two little ones, all enclosed with a double square entrenchment of no great bulk; I fancy them Roman, because parallel to, and close by, the Roman road; the great barrow has a cavity at top, and an entrance eastward; whether casually, or with design, I know not*. At Lydden the Watling-street falls into that noble valley of Dover, made of two huge ridges of chalk, which divide themselves into lesser vallies dropping into the great one at regular distances, as the little leaves of plants meet at the main stem; this valley when viewed from the end, looks like a landscape on scenes, lessening, according to perspective, to Dover, between the two phari, and the sea at the end enclosed between them. The street slides along the northern declivity, crosses the rivulet which wanders through the midst of the valley at Buckland, so to Biggin-gate, where is its termination, by the side of the old port, having now run from Chester about 250 miles. Many barrows on the sides of those hills."

On a part of these downs, called Breech, several human skeletons were discovered in 1758, lying near the road side;

/* Several other considerable enclosures have been made since Dr. Stukely published his Itinerarium Curiosum.

/* Some of these barrows were opened a few years since by that learned and ingenious antiquarian the late Rev. Bryan Fausset, of Heppington, when several valuable relicks of antiquity were found, some of which were of pure gold.

357

one of which had round the neck a string of beads of various forms and sizes, from the bigness of a pigeon's egg to that of a pea; by the side lay three instruments of war, a kind of scymetar, a dagger and a spear; seven others lay in good order, about a yard apart, and two feet under ground, but without any thing to distinguish them.

About the year 1212 king John encamped on Barham-Down with an army of 60,000 men, to oppose the French, who threatened him with an invasion. Simon Montford, Earl of Leicester, also drew up a large army here in the reign of Henry III. many other scenes of war and peace have passed, too numerous to particularise. In 1760, when an invasion was expected from our natural enemies the French, here was an encampment of seven regiments of foot, under the command of his grace the late duke of Marlborough. **In 1795, four regiments of cavalry and as many of English militia, with a detachment of the royal regiment of artillery, and a formidable train of field ordnance, were encamped here, under the command of General Sir Robert Sloper.**

In the valley on the left is Broome, the fine seat of sir Henry Oxenden, bart. On the right is Denhill, the seat of Hardinge Stracey, esq. which commands a most delightful view of the adjacent country. Near this stood Nethersole-house, the ancient mansion of John Winchester, esq. which was pulled down in 1788, by the owner of the adjoining seat of Denhill. John Nethersole, esq. proprietor of this estate in the reign of Henry VIII. was so great a favourite, that he was indulged to wear a cap in the King's presence. **About a mile westward of Denhill, is another of the telegraphs, which communicates towards Deal with one at Betschanger, and towards London with another on Shottenton-hill.**

To the left of the Down is the village of Barham, which

358

gives name to this delightful spot. The church has in it some monuments of the Diggs family, who resided at Diggs-court in this parish, now the seat of Charles Dering, esq. On the opposite side of the Down is Ileden, the seat of Thomas Watkinson Payler, esq. and about two miles farther towards Canterbury is Higham, the new seat of James Hallet, esq. On this part of the Down, Canterbury horse races are annually exhibited. The course, till within these few years, extended two miles in length; **it** is now much improved and made round, **and** the sport greatly increased, as the horses pass **the starting post** twice in each four mile heat. An handsome building was compleated in 1774 for the reception of the numerous and genteel company which frequent those races, **with** convenient offices underneath. On the left is Bourne Place, late the seat of Sir Horatio Mann, but now of John Harrison, esq. in the midst of a paddock, with a beautiful trout stream running at an agreeable distance from the front of the house. **When** the game of cricket **was** patronised by several of our nobility

and gentry, in this paddock many grand matches have been decided, between the greatest heroes of the Bat this age, or perhaps any other, ever produced. The parish of Bishopsbourn, in which this seat stands, was so called because it was given by king Kenulph, at the request of archbishop Athelard, to the priory of Christ-Church. In the church are several good monuments, particularly that of the Rev. and learned Mr. Richard Hooker, author of the Ecclesiastical Polity, who was rector of this parish; and in the seat of Bourne-place, is a most curious painted window executed from Holland.

From the west end of the Down we descend into the village of Bridge. This place took its name from a bridge over a branch of the Stour which runs through it. It rises from a spring in the parish of Bishopsbourn, and is some

359

times almost dry; at other times a flood comes down from springs about Elham, with great rapidity, till interrupted by what the neighbours call swallows, where it sinks into the earth till that is saturated, then rushes on again to the next interruption of the same kind, so that a stranger might be amazed at walking near this river's side and down the stream till he has lost it, and finds the channel dry./* Near a mile to the right is the small village of Patricksbourn; formerly it had the name of Cheney, and was the residence of the noble family of Cheney, before they removed to Shurland in the isle of Shepey. The church is a building of considerable antiquity; over the south door is a curious Saxon arch, carved with a variety of figures. In this parish stood the ancient and very pleasant seat called Bifrons, the residence of the **descendants of the late** Rev. Edward Taylor. "It was built," says Dr. Harris, "by Robert Bargrave, esq or one would rather think by his lady, if one may judge by this motto which was placed upon it:

Diruta ædificat uxor bona, ædificata diruit mala.

The old house was pulled down in Feb. 1775, and is now rebuilt on a modern and more elegant construction.

Near this village is that of Bekesbourn, which anciently belonged to the cinque port of Hastings, and enjoyed the same privileges. Henry de Beke held certain lands in this parish by grand serjeantry, to find one ship each time Henry III. passed the sea. Philipot says, the branch of the Stour was navigable to this place in the reign of Edward III. There was a chantry in the church, founded in 1314, by one James of Bourne, the revenues of which were translated to Cokyn's hospital in Canterbury, in 1362. The

/* **The present bridge was** built by subscription, for which the public are much indebted to the assiduity of the **late** Rev. Mr. Taylor, as also for his great attention to the improvements on the road up Bridge-hill, before the repairs under the late turnpike act.

360

archbishops of Canterbury had here a small but elegant palace, of which the gate-way atill remains. Near Bekesbourn is the new erected seat of Isaac Baugh, esq. who bought the estate of Sir Philip Hales, bart. and pulled down Howletts, the ancient residence of the Hales family.

From Bridge to the city of Canterbury **by the old road** we meet with nothing remarkable till we come to St. Laurence, the seat of the late colonel John Graham, **and**

in which Mrs. Graham and the family still reside; near which, on the left, lies the high road to Romney marsh. This seat is between the 57th and 56th mile-stone. From the turnpike the new road divides, for near a mile and a half, the hop plantations known by the name of Bartonfield; from whence we have a pleasing view of the south and east quarters of the city, including the new county hospital, St. Augustine's monastery, and cathedral.

We have now brought our traveller to the end of our intended route; and if we have given him that entertainment which might be expected from this little volume, in which we acknowledge many defects, trusting to his candour we shall be happy on a future occasion to accompany him to some other part of the county of Kent, a county still fruitful in various events, and which has ever made so distinguished and principal a part of our English history.

» Since the above tract commenced printing, plans have been proposed and patronised by some of the first promoters of the interest of the county at large; for making a navigable canal from Chatham, across the marshes to Gravesend; and the more arduous undertaking of a subterraneous tunnel under the Thames from Gravesend to Tilbury – Works undoubtedly of national importance. The first is certainly to be perfected without much difficulty – we shall be happy to announce the second, when accomplished.

<361> <sig li>

INDEX.

PAGE.

ABBHEY of Bradsole, or St. Rhadagund	354
Abbey of Lesnes or Erith	38
— of Faversham	198
— of Minster in Thanet	258
— of West Langdon	355
Abbot's mill	225
Academy, royal military at Woolwich	30
Ale, Kentish, inferior to that of other counties	187
Amyand, Claudius, a contributor to the bridge at Sandwich	319
Antiquity of Canterbury, doubtful	218
Arches, Roman	218, 220, 232
Artillery, royal foundry for, at Woolwich	30
Aucher, Dr. a benefactor to the city of Canterbury	235
Baldwins, the seat of Simon Frazer, esq.	45
Balloons, their first invention	335
Bapchild, village of	194
Barham Down described	355
— village of	337
Barracks, for cavalry and infantry	253, 329
Barrows, or Celtic tumuli	267, 324, 356
Bathing Machines, description of	262
Baths, hot salt-water	263, 286
Battle, between Canute and Edmund Ironside	190
— — the Danes and Saxons	267
— — Hengist and Vortimer	44
Bayford Castle, account of	193
Beacons, their construction and use	279
Becket, St. Thomas, works a miracle	132
— —, his slipper a relic	215, 216
— —, founder of Eastbridge hospital	234
— —, riches of his shrine	241
Bekesbourn, village of	359

Belvidere, the seat of Sir Sampson Gideon, description of	40
Bexley, village and heath	42
Bifrons, the seat of the late Rev. Edw. Taylor	359
Birchington, village of	258
Bishopsbourn, village of	358
Blackheath, famous on many accounts	17
Blanchard, Mons. his aerial voyage	335
Boats, Gravesend, their fare, and times of sailing	105
Boley-hill, a Roman burying-place	148
Boughton-hill, fine prospect from	215
— village of	214

<362>

PAGE.

Bourn-place, the seat of John Harrison, esq.	358
Boyd, Sir John, description of his seat	36
Bredinghurst, manor of	2
Bridge, village of	358
Broadstairs, description of	280
Broome, a seat of Sir Henry Oxenden	357
Brompton, description of	186
Buckland, village of	354
Cæsar, the spot where he first landed in Britain	332
Callaway, Mr. John, an ingenious manufacturer	217, 252
Camden, Mr. the antiquarian, owner of Bexley manor	42
Campbell, Dr. on the state of the Cinque Ports	296
Camps, Danish	12, 71, 93
—, Roman	11, 212
Canterbury, city of, its situation and manufactures	216
—, description of its castle and other buildings	220
—, city of, account of the cathedral and its precincts	239
Cantium, the name given to Kent by Cæsar	1
Castles, account of	63, 119, 143, 194, 220, 292, 334
Caves, near Crayford, how caused	44
Chalk, the most considerable beds of in England	68
Charlton, village of, fine seat at	25, 26
Chatham, description of	180
— Dock-yard, number of men employed in	184
Cherries first planted in Kent	195
Cinque Ports, observation on their antient and present condition	296
Cleve, a seat in Thanet	258
Cleveland, John, a contributor to Sandwich bridge	319
Cliffe, (Cloveshoe) its antiquity	115
Coaches, Gravesend, their fare	105
Cobham College, its foundation and endowment	127
— Hall, description of	129
Cogan, Dr. John, founder of an hospital at Canterbury	234
Colby, Sir Thomas, a benefactor to the city of Rochester	151
Cole, Dr. founder of the Grammar school at Faversham	203
Colfe, Abraham, his charities	21
Common Law of Kent, see Gavelkind	
Conynham, Lord, a contributor to the bridge at Sandwich	319
Cotton, Leonard, founder of an hospital at Canterbury	236
Cotton mill, account of one,	252
Cowfield, Henry, founder of the priory at Sandwich	315
Cowling-castle, description of	119
Cray, river, famous for trouts	46
Crayford, the Noviomagus of the Romans	44
Crays, the tract of land so called	41
Cricket, game of, Kent famous for	58
Cromphorn, Tho. and his wife, found an hospital at Sandwich	317
Cut, new one, in the Stour	292
—, navigable from the sea, proposed	239, 253

Dandelion, an antient seat in Thanet 259
 Danson-hill, the seat of Sir John Boyd, description of 36
 Darent, river, its course 45

<363>

PAGE.

Darent, river, its trouts inferior to those of the Cray 46
 Dartford, description of, 46
 —, nunnery of, 51
 — Brent, its use formerly and at present 57
 Davington, nunnery of 211
 Deal, town of, described 325
 Denhill, the seat of Hardinge Stracey, esq. 357
 Deptford, description of 4
 Devil's Drop, what so called 342
 Dial, description of a curious one 107
 Diggs-court, the seat of Charles Dering, esq. 358
 Docks, royal 5, 29, 183, 195
 Dover, its romantic situation 333
 — castle, its importance 334
 —, antient and present state of the town and harbour 343
 Drake, Sir Francis, remains of his ship 5
 Drapers, hospital at 267
 Dredgers, a company by prescription 134
 Dubris, the Roman name of Dover 220, 333
 Dungil, or Dunjeon, a Danish mount at Canterbury 219
 Durobrovis, the Roman name of Rochester 137
 Durolevum, Standard-hill near Newington 191
 Durovernum, the Roman name of Canterbury 220
 Eastry, village of 323
 Eastbridge, hospital of 234
 East Wickham, village of 35
 Ebbesfleet, its antiquity 289
 Ellys, Thomas and his wife, great benefactors to Sandwich 315
 Eltham, description of 31
 Epitaphs, significant ones 55, 114, 255
 Erith, description of 36
 Fairborne, Sir Stafford, a benefactor to the city of Rochester 172
 Fairs 27, 53, 104, 171, 193, 196, 204, 322, 324, 328
 Faversham, town of described 197
 Females, their privileges in Gavelkind 73
 Filmer, sir John, a benefactor to Canterbury hospital 230
 Fire, dreadful one 13
 Flamsted, Mr. gives name to the Royal observatory 13
 Footscray-place, the seat of Benj. Harence, Esq. described 41
 Fordwich, town of described 253
 Fossils, curious 68, 99
 Four Sisters, the, a remarkable chesnut tree in Cobham park 129
 Freeman, number of in Canterbury 238
 — — in Queenborough 195
 — — in Rochester 171
 Gad's Hill, transactions there 123
 Gavelkind, what it is, and when established 72
 Gideon, sir Sampson, (now Lord Eardley) description of his seat 40
 Gillingham, village of 188
 Gloucester, prince William Frederick of, a governor and bene=
 factor to Kent and Canterbury hospital 230
 Goodwin Sands, description of 282

<364>

PAGE.

Goodwin Sands, conjectures on their origin 283, 3<09>
 Gravesend, town and port of described 10<4>

Grose, Mr. his account of Dartford nunnery	51
Grove, sir John, his benefaction	314
Greenhithe described	67
Greenwich, description of	12
Guildford, Earl of, his seat described	355
Gun Park, at Woolwich, repository for ordnance	29
Gunpowder mills	48, 206
——— dreadful explosions of	206
Gun, curious one	334
Hackendown Banks, account of	267
Hales, sir Edward, his seat described	252
Halley, Dr. the astronomer	13
Hall place, a seat in Bexley	43
Harbledown, village of	215
Harris, Mr. founder of five alms-houses at Canterbury	236
Hasted, Mr. on the bounds of Kent westward	3
———, on the unequal division of land at Deptford	11
———, his account of Dartford and river Darent	47
———, on the ancient law of Gavelkind	72
———, on the Roman ford across the Thames at Higham	115
———, on the Caii stratum, or Key-street	192
———, on the castra æstiva on Shottenton-hill	213
———, his account of St. Pancrase's chapel	229
———, his observation on viewing Canterbury cathedral	239
———, his valuable history of Kent recommended	251
———, his account of the cliffe at Reculver	256
———, on the situation of Margate for sea bathing	261
———, on the ancient and present state of Ramsgate	285
Hatcham, antient manor and seat of	2
Hawkins, sir John, founder of an hospital at Chatham	182
Hay, Dr. a contributor to the bridge at Sandwich	319
Hayward, John, a benefactor to Kent and Canterbury hospital	230
Head, Francis, his benefaction to the see of Rochester	151
Hermitage, the seat of Sir Francis Head	131
Herring, Archbishop, his benefaction to Rochester cathedral	159
Hetherington, Mr. his habitation and charities	42
Higham, the seat of James Hallet, esq.	358
———, village of, described	115
Hithe, the, a seat in Northfleet	97
Hollywood-hill, a Roman camp on	11
Holmesdale, vale of, its fame celebrated	93
Hoo, hundred, some account of	111
Hops, Kentish, in great repute	187, 217
Horn-fair, account of	27
Horne, bishop, his burial-place and character	33
Hospital, royal, at Greenwich	12
———, for the sick and lame poor of Kent	230
How, Mr. a famous knife maker	4
Hudson, Thomas, a benefactor to Kent and Canterbury hospital	230
Jackson, John, esq. a benefactor to Kent and Canterbury hospital	230

<the rest missing from this copy>